Marina Popowitsch

UFO-GLASNOST

Marina Popowitsch

UFO-GLASNOST

A Secret is Revealed

With 32 illustrations

Langen Muller

Translated from Russian by Kurt Baudisch and Marleen Schütz

OCR'd+Translated from German to English Using chatgpt v4.0 by RG – v1.01 – 1/3/2024.
Notes: Original page #'s were preserved, but the translation was only done a single page at a time, from a 400 DPI flatbed scan of the hardcover book. Cut-off sentences at the beginning or end of a page are indicated by "…"

Photo credits:

All photos come from the author's archive.

The drawings were created by Ruprecht Günther according to the author's templates.

Preface and Postscript Photo:

UFO over Saratov, September 1989

© 1991 Albert Langen/Georg Müller Verlag

in der F. A. Herbig Verlagsbuchhandlung GmbH, Munich

All rights reserved

Cover design: Wolfgang Heinzl

Cover picture: Mauritius Image Agency, Mittenwald

Typesetting: Filmsatz Schröter GmbH, Munich

Set in: 10/12 Times on Linotronic 300

Printing and binding:

Mohn Printing, Graph. Operations GmbH, Gütersloh

Printed in Germany

ISBN 3-7844-2333-7

Contents

Foreword ... 9

Introduction ... 11

1. Mysterious Testimonies of the Past ... 15

Historical Aspects of the UFO Problem 15

Siberian Star Map 18

2. UFO Crash in Siberia? ... 21

The Tunguska Catastrophe 21

What Really Happened in 1908? 29

The Find at the Vaksha 36

The Mystery of Merivijalja 40

3. Yetis in the Soviet Union ... 43

The "Snowman" ... 43

Research Trips to the Pamir-Alai Mountain Region 53

Yetis in the Saratov Steppe Region 57

4. The UFO Phenomenon – Interpretations and Hypotheses ... 68

Extraterrestrial Visitors? 68

Objects of Earthly Origin? 77

Hypotheses 80

Projections from the Subconscious? 86

5. Eyewitness Reports ... 90

The Perm Zone 90

Unknown Flying Objects on Radar Screens 103

UFOs in the Sky – Pilots Report 113

UFO Sightings in the Cities of the Soviet Union 128

Contacts and Contact Persons 149

6. UFOs – Their Unusual Diversity and Their Traces ... 194

The Reality of the Fantastic 194

UFO Landing Sites 207

7. Scientists in Search of New Answers ... 221

Some Philosophical Aspects of the UFO Problem 221

UFOs as a Six-Dimensional Phenomenon, by Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow 226

The Phenomenon of UFOs – Their Rapid Rotation and the Prevention of Overload during Flights with Excessive Speed, by Dr.-Ing. Gennadij Talalajewskij 237

The Mystery of a UFO Emblem or a Chain of Remarkable Coincidences, by Dr.-Ing. Alexander Logwin 245

8. Humans – A Part of the Universe ... 252

The Cosmos as a Field of Tension 252

Future Tasks of Ufology 259

Felix Sigel [Ziegel] – Pioneer of Soviet Ufology 263

Appendix ... 268

Interim Report of the Geological Institute of the Estonian Academy of Sciences on the Investigation of the Object in the Merivijalja District 268

Literature ... 270

"Our Earth is one of billions of planets, which has been dealt the lot to endure all hardships, torments, and suffering, to produce rational beings of higher development and to take care for their spreading in other solar systems... This is something I would not want to try to convince anyone of, but I myself am convinced of it, since in my early childhood and forty years later I had a kind of 'radiant energy' contact with a higher developed civilization, after which I began to recognize this task clearly and distinctly... However, our science should not be reproached because we find ourselves only on the sixth stage of development..."

Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, 1928

Foreword

I wrote the book *"UFO-Glasnost"* in one go after I had participated several times in expeditions to the Pamir and Mount Chibiny in Karelia, where I observed with my own eyes the flight of luminous spheres. The behavior of the UFOs, which clearly rests on a principle of reason, does not let me doubt that I was faced with phenomena of a higher intelligence. As the president of the SAKKU-FON* I have collected a lot of material about UFOs. In addition, there are many letters from people who have experienced extraordinary events themselves, as well as Soviet press releases and numerous reports from pilots and sailors, flight controllers, and chairpersons of UFO commissions in the USSR.

I had already thought a lot about whether to publish a book about the UFO problem. When I visited the Frankfurt Book Fair in September 1990, my decision was finally made. I was deeply impressed by how fantastically books of various genres were designed. I particularly liked the art volumes published by German publishers, many titles of adventure and science fiction literature, and of course children's books. Therefore, it was my dearest wish that my book would appear in Germany. When my manuscript was almost finished, I approached the Herbig publishing house. The employees listened to me, expressed a few wishes, and the very next day the contract was signed. Such swift action astonished and delighted me at the same time.

I would like to express my heartfelt thanks to all those who have made the prompt publication of the book on the UFO issue possible. To the readers of my book, I would like to ask not to carelessly pass by phenomena in life whose causes are not clarified...

* The abbreviation stands for the *Middle Asian-Kyrgyz Committee for the Exploration of UFOs* – note from the translator.

...and are unknown; because now anything is possible, as we find ourselves on the brink of an ecological disaster on our planet, which only we can avert. I envision that we ufologists form an international association of those individuals who have contacts with Higher Intelligence. This will enable us to reach out to these contact persons with the request to advise us, to suggest how humanity can survive and how our Earth can be saved. Some scientists in our country are about to present a theory that explains the UFO phenomenon and points to a way to counteract gravitational forces. They have even taken some practical steps in this direction. With the approval of these scientists, I present their theoretical considerations in my book.

I would like to ask the scientists in Germany, who have a great scientific and technical potential, to help solve the problems associated with UFOs. After all, the first rocket, which was the prototype of those spacecraft that sent out rays on their way to other worlds, was constructed in Germany.

March 1991

Marina Popowitsch

#10

Introduction

Reports about UFOs and encounters with extraterrestrial beings are difficult for science to interpret correctly today. In both domestic and foreign publications, much has been reported about such events. Several significant scientific centers are engaged in collecting information about unknown flying objects and in gaining experience on how often and with what regularity such so-called UFOs are observed. In the USSR, such work has so far been performed only sporadically.

As for contacts with extraterrestrials, it can be assumed that under the influence of unknown factors, hallucinations occur. This old hypothesis seems to give psychiatrists an excuse to give such explanations. But even if some of the eyewitness accounts must be attributed to this category, there are numerous cases known where people have made observations independently of each other. In addition, there is noteworthy photographic material available.

In my opinion, tradition — a certain "classical" education in the spirit of our scientific worldview — prevents scientists from taking a closer look at the facts and materials in front of them: They behave blindly and deafly to this information.

As for the exploration of the essence of living matter and the lawfulness of humans, modern natural science has considerable deficits to show. The biosphere is increasingly out of balance, and the living conditions of humanity are continuously deteriorating. A critical phase has been reached. In all this, our current knowledge is very unbalanced. It pertains about 90 to 95 percent to inanimate nature, and only the remainder concerns living matter.

Living matter and humans are changing ever more rapidly...

#11

...whereas science remains increasingly behind with respect to the theoretical generalization of these changes. Seduced by the thought that we are almighty thanks to science and technology, we close our eyes to what is before us. If we continue on this path, humanity is threatened with a catastrophe.

Unfortunately, the science of our country, especially its academic technocracy, is cumbersome and particularly sluggish. The bureaucratic apparatus is most conservative, and it is difficult for new ideas to assert themselves against strong resistance.

In the history of humanity, however, there is a wealth of experience in communication with the cosmic-planetary environment. These found their expression in the way of life of ancient communities and in religious rites; the memory of this communication was preserved by pagan priests, diviners, shamans, and magicians.

Science has suffered great losses in terms of its self-awareness. A true and complex set of knowledge, whose counterpart is the human being, has not really come into being. Until today, classical science denies the possibility that other forms of life, especially those possessing intelligence, exist in the universe and on our planet.

A new scientific breakthrough can also be achieved by learning from earlier human experiences. For this reason, science is increasingly devoting its attention to both spiritual-social experiences and to mysterious phenomena, to extrasensory experiences, astrology, pathogenic zones, and of course, to the observation of unknown flying objects, UFOs.

The new requirements of our lives have not yet received the necessary attention in the major scientific laboratories; so far, data has been collected to an insufficient extent. But the necessity becomes ever more apparent. Gradually, informal groups are emerging, and interest in ecological problems is growing. These directions of work have ultimately found official recognition.

#12

In November 1989, the first conference *"Bioinformation 89"* took place in the Soviet Union. Preparations have since begun to organize *"Bioinformation 91"* as an international conference in the Soviet Union. The plan is to investigate telepathic phenomena with the help of experiments, in which operators from twelve countries will participate simultaneously. Due to an agreement made by the *Institute of Frontal Problems* at the University of Temile in the USA and the *Institute for Cosmic Medicine of the Siberian Branch of the Academy of Sciences* of the USSR in Novosibirsk, a joint experiment is being prepared.

Additionally, the scientific advisory board of the Polarix company in Sverdlovsk has decided to undertake an international expedition within the framework of the program, which is intended to study the migration of the primordial human from Asia to North America, and to also explore the problem of communication over long distances.

Among the great achievements of Russian culture and science in the second half of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th century is what we today call Russian cosmology, the development of a cosmic philosophy and science, a cosmic bioethics. In recent years, there has been a connection with the development of cosmic thought in the work of Konstantin Tsiolkovsky and with the work of the Russian encyclopedist and natural scientist Vladimir Vernadsky, a discussion has been initiated about the planetary character of the evolution of life; this fact alone gives us hope.

Prof. Dr. Wlail Kasnatschejew

Member of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR

#13

1. Mysterious Testimonies of the Past

Historical Aspects of the UFO Problem

The structure of the universe and the origin of its individual parts are questions that extraordinarily interest every thinking person, but are difficult to answer. There is still great uncertainty, and much is still unexplored. Giordano Bruno held the view that the entire solar system is no longer just a tiny grain of sand that is lost in the universe, and every star a sun, around which planets populated by rational beings orbit. The universe in all its parts is subject to one and the same laws, and life has developed in countless variants and forms, which might even be similar to earthly life, yes, even on a higher level than earthly life. Already in the 16th century, Giordano Bruno spoke of the infinity of the universe and of a multitude of inhabited worlds.

Around the year 1920, the Russian scientist and founder of the theory of the noosphere* Vladimir Vernadsky wrote: "Our scientific findings suggest that a cosmos without matter and without energy cannot exist. But it is also sufficient to imagine the cosmos... only as matter and energy - without life? Is life in the history of matter and energy a singular phenomenon that appears temporarily and then disappears without a trace?"

Today's monism, which sees the unity of the world as the unity of the ever-evolving, always existing matter, theoretically justified the view that all things and phenomena are only different forms of moving matter. Since the beginning of the 20th century, this worldview has...

* Vladimir Vernadsky (1863–1945) refers to the noosphere as the part of the Earth's material shell influenced by human thought and reason, as the noosphere. The human society with its view insofar has a representation in the history of the biosphere, as it is able to create an artificial environment and thus to advance life-hostile areas - Note by the editor.

#15

...gained more and more popularity. Life arises where favorable conditions exist. And since the number of galaxies is unimaginably large, life must also exist on many other planets according to the theory of probability. Mathematicians have calculated that alone in our relatively small galaxy there could be almost a billion civilizations. The view that many inhabited worlds can exist has been greatly advanced, not least by the publication of the books *"20,000 Leagues Under the Sea"* and *"Journey to the Center of the Earth"*. In them, reports are given of the most varied extraordinary phenomena, which were often attributed to the actions of extraterrestrial civilizations.

When people encountered inexplicable things in the present, they began to look at traditions from the past with new eyes to learn more about similar mysterious phenomena. However, the clues found in old books, on frescoes, and in structures built by humans in no way clarified the questions, but instead sowed even more confusion. People began to think differently about the gods who had come down from the heavens and about the beginnings of the history of all peoples - both those living on the mainland and those on islands. The gods had lived among humans, conveyed the first knowledge to them, and helped them in the fight against hostile natural forces; they had also been their first advisors, lawmakers, and moralists. Where did the idea of the gods come from? Was it a phantasmagoria, or did they reflect, although somewhat distorted, real events and persons? The difficulty lies in what is understood by the term "gods". The numerous oral and written traditions, in which "sons of the heavens" or "sons of the sun", "flying dragons", "fire chariots", and other symbols or manifestations of strangers from the cosmos are mentioned, should not be underestimated in their significance.

Such clues can be found in the myths of Japan, China,...

#16

...of the ancient Indian civilization, of old Babylonia, the Greek antiquity, Egypt and Israel as well as the ancient peoples of Latin America.

Old Chinese chronicles report on Emperor Hwang Di, who in the 26th century B.C. ruled in the great curve of the Huanghe River. Whether he really existed, his last year of reign - 2592 B.C. - is known. Hwang Di and his helpers were from heaven. Their entire endeavor was aimed at teaching humans how to build boats, dig wells, make musical instruments, and use acupuncture. The emperor possessed a remarkable "three-legged" vehicle. Sometimes it transformed into a "dragon, which flew in the clouds". Occasionally, Hwang Di and his helpers continued their flight. The apparatus was capable of "resting or walking" and was easy or difficult to move (see I. S. Lisevitsch, *"Old Myths Through the Eyes of People of the Cosmic Age,"* in Russian).

In the Indian epic *"Ramayana"* we read: "When the morning dawned, Rama was in the heavenly chariot Pushpaka ... and prepared for flight. The chariot had two stories and many rooms and windows. When the chariot rose into the air, it made a prolonged hum. The celestial chariot shone like fire on a summer night, it resembled a comet in the sky and glowed like red fire..."

Similar reports can be found practically in all cultural circles of the earth. The first report about a phenomenon in Russia, which today would be called a UFO, dates from the year 1663 A.D. In a chronicle of the Kirillo-Belozerskij Monastery in the north of Russia it can be read: "Near the church there was a crowd of people, when a great noise came from the sky, whereupon many from the church ran to the square. They saw, like from a cloud over the sea, a great fire descending, spreading in all directions and, floating over the water, moving over the sea. It measured over 20 saschens*: behind this flame, blue smoke was seen and in front of it two rays of fire of 20 saschens in length. About an hour later..."

*Saschen (former Russian unit of length) = 2.13 meters. So 20 Saschen correspond to 42.6 meters – Note by the editor.

#17

“...the fire appeared at another location over the lake and finally extinguished. The flame blazed for about one and a half hours over the water of the lake. Farmers tried to approach the flame with a boat, but it allowed no one near. The light penetrated down to the bottom of the lake, and the fish jumped ahead of the flame to the shore."

Siberian Star Map

Today, every educated person has heard of the enigmatic site of Stonehenge in England, of the scratched images in the area of Nazca in Peru and of the hieroglyphs on the Sun Gate in Tiahuanaco in Bolivia. But in the Soviet Union, very few know of similar structures and findings in their own land.

I have been informed in detail about some excavations by the fighter pilot Vladimir Majstrenko, who has been interested in the UFO issue for a long time, especially in "messengers from the sky" like comets and fireballs, so-called bolides, with the mysterious explosion near Tunguska, with the Siberian star map, and so on. For example, in 1976 on the banks of the raging White Ijus River in the Kusnezker Alatau mountains during the excavation of the Malaja Snja settlement, a stone star map was found that is more than 30,000 years old. It is another proof that astronomy is the oldest science.

The astronomers of that time created small depressions in the armor of a reduced model of a turtle, which they colored light and dark. If one thinks of the connecting lines between these points, they correspond to the constellation pattern of the Great Bear. It is probably no coincidence that the turtle was chosen as the carrier of the star map; for in the myths of the peoples of Asia, it represented the northern starry sky, in which the Pole Star was the central point of the famous "world axis".

On the head of the turtle, above the depression representing the star *Dubhe* (α Ursae Majoris), there is the largest depression, the Pole Star. It is surrounded by small depressions...

#18

...where the eyes, the mouth, and the lower part of the turtle's neck are located, were hollowed out and correspond in their arrangement to the constellation of Cassiopeia. The shape of the chariot in the constellation of the Great Bear differs from that of today: The pole of the Wagon's Shaft hangs lower than today, the star *Alioth* has a completely different position, and also the Rider, the small star *Alkor*, which served the ancient Romans to test the sharpness of sight of legionaries, is not in its current place. But the representation on the old stone map is considered correct by scientists. It corresponds to the image of the sky as seen by the eyes of Siberia 30,000 years ago.

On the stone map, near the Great Bear, two stars are depicted, which present a riddle to science. They have not yet been identified. Perhaps they did not exist since then or have disappeared in the meantime.

Long before, the Armenian architect and passionate mountaineer Suren Petrossian discovered on the Gegamsky Chrebet, a rough mountain range southwest of Sevansee, at 3000 meters above sea level, the remains of a large observatory, which according to estimates already existed in the 3rd millennium B.C.

In the rock, ten images were carved – a real astronomical encyclopedia. According to Dr. Boris Tumanjan, among others, the constellations of the Swan, the Scorpion, the Archer, the Lion, and the Snake are recognizable. However, the most astonishing is a stone slab on which something is depicted that was familiar to him, namely the crater-covered surface of the Moon, whose details, however, cannot be recognized with the naked eye. Galileo's first publication about his moon observations conducted with a telescope famously appeared in 1610. Historians now suspect that ancient astronomers had succeeded in taking advantage of the optical properties of volcanic glass, the "golden obsidian," to make observations. Perhaps it is so...

A little further away, Petrossian discovered the ruins of a gigantic fortification. On the stone slabs of the mighty forts...

#19

...he found numerous rock drawings, including a representation of the constellations Taurus and Orion. This discovery is still being evaluated. Currently, scientists from the Astrophysical Observatory in Byurakan (Armenia) are preparing a 550-page comprehensive book for publication, which will report on the above-mentioned "astronomical encyclopedia."

#20

2. UFO Crash in Siberia?

The Tunguska Catastrophe

Not only in the distant past can indications be found that perhaps contact with extraterrestrial civilizations took place or that visitors from other worlds have come to Earth. Even today, there are things and phenomena, the deciphering of which can provide science with the key to these mysteries. One of the keys lies in the clarification of the catastrophe that occurred in 1908 in the Taiga region near the Tunguska River.

On June 30, 1908, at 7:15 a.m. local time near Krasnoyarsk, the trading post *Wanawara* on the banks of the stony Tunguska was struck by a massive explosion. According to today's calculations of energy yield, it was equivalent to the explosion of a 40-megaton hydrogen bomb. Within a radius of hundreds of kilometers, the roofs of houses were torn off. The inhabitants of the trading post *Wanawara* saw how the entire northern part of the sky was lit up by a fireball, which became as bright as the sun. The heat was so intense that people felt as if their clothing was catching fire for a moment. At the same time, they felt the earth tremble under their feet, and they heard a thunderous noise.

After the explosion, the sky was lit up, the clouds turned pink and green. For three nights it was not fully dark in Europe. In Paris, one could read the newspaper at night. The wave produced by the explosion traveled as a pressure fluctuation three times around the Earth.

It was not until 20 years later that the first expedition to the site of the event took place. The scientists who got there were astonished by the aftermath of the explosion. At the epicenter of the explosion, there existed a "dead zone" that had a diameter of about 40 kilometers. The ground of this area, which included steep mountains, valleys, and a swamp, was...

#21

...covered with overturned trees whose trunks lay in a radial pattern around the center. It was a dead forest area. There were neither humans nor animals nor birds. The Evenki*, who had lived here, had moved away right after the explosion and had not returned. They believed that the "Thunder God" had come down from the sky and that the area was an "evil place".

The expedition was led by Leonid Kulik, a distinguished geophysicist and student of Vladimir Vernadsky. A total of three expeditions under his leadership were sent to the explosion area (1927, 1928, and 1929/30). Kulik was convinced that a huge meteorite had fallen there. Most astonishing to the researchers was the fact that they did not find a single crater and not the slightest trace of any exploding substance, any material of cosmic origin. Additionally, in the center of the catastrophe area, the trees remained standing upright, although without bark and branches. Kulik estimated that it must have been a meteorite with an initial mass of around 100 million tons, which could have left such traces. Kulik died on April 14, 1942, in a camp of the German fascists, but in the last two years before his death, he began to doubt whether a meteorite had actually fallen in the Tunguska area.

Was it a meteorite that had exploded in the atmosphere and turned into dust, or was it the core of a comet, or perhaps an emergency landing of a spacecraft from a foreign planet? What kind of energy caused devastation in an area of hundreds of square kilometers? Was it kinetic energy, or chemical energy, or radiation, or nuclear energy?

In 1960, an expedition led by Grigoriy Plechanov found a tree that had been felled by the catastrophe. It lay far from the epicenter of the explosion and from the trajectory of the object, and both the pressure wave of the explosion as well as...

*People in Siberia, former name Tungus – Note by the editor.

#22

...the shock wave, which had been generated by the high-speed object flying through the atmosphere. If, as assumed, the speed of the meteorite had been about 40 kilometers per second, the energy of the waves would have been approximately equal. The expedition members found that all the branches of the tree that were turned towards the explosion were cleanly stripped off, and the twigs and branches, which were perpendicular and exposed to the shock of the wave, remained intact. The strength of the shock wave generated by the explosion and the impact of the wave were mathematically compared, and it was possible to calculate the speed of the flying object.

It turned out that the speed had not been 40 kilometers per second, but only four to five kilometers per second, and that not a mass of a million tons had exploded, but rather a mass of a billion tons – if it had not been a nuclear explosion. The expedition found intense heat radiation effects. So far, such effects, which were observed at distances of several kilometers, had only been seen with nuclear explosions. In the Taiga of the Tunguska region, even dozens of kilometers away from the explosion site, many traces were found that undoubtedly pointed back to heat radiation. It was calculated that the amount of energy from heat radiation was one third of the total explosion energy. Such a ratio is characteristic of nuclear explosions.

What is most interesting is the fact that no increased radioactivity was found in the soil or in the wood of the felled trees. Many believed that this refuted the hypothesis that a nuclear explosion had occurred. A group of scientists from the *Geophysical Institute of the USSR*, however, turned their attention to the trees that had survived the catastrophe.

Anatoliy Solotov, who had been involved with the Tunguska mystery for a quarter of a century and had conducted numerous expeditions, felled such a tree together with his helpers. The cross-section left them in astonishment. The larch...

#23

...was over 300 years old. The tree rings, which can be used to determine annual growth, became progressively narrower towards the center of the tree. The cross-section shows that the tree had "rejuvenated"; for the rings had spread to ten times their previous width.

The accelerated growth of trees in the Tunguska region had already been pointed out by participants of the 1958 expedition. They had explained this phenomenon by stating that the undamaged trees received more light and that the soil improved due to the nutrients from the fallen trees. The 1960 expedition examined the trees in areas of the forest where the external conditions had not changed after the explosion. It turned out that there the trunks of young larches had assumed the thickness that 300-year-old trees usually have within 50 years. What was the cause of this rapid growth in the Taiga?

Had substances from the explosion, perhaps radioactive ones, entered the soil? This question led the scientists to the idea of checking each annual ring for radioactivity. Because if a nuclear explosion had occurred, there must have been a radioactive fallout, and radioactive substances would have entered the soil and from there through the roots into the tree and been deposited in the annual rings. In the laboratory of the *Geophysical Institute*, which carried out the investigations, the following years were marked on the tree slice to be examined: 1700, 1812, and 1908.

With the help of highly sensitive equipment, it was established that there was no increase in radioactivity in Siberia during the times of Peter the Great or during the Russian campaign of Napoleon. However, a clear increase in radioactivity could be detected in the annual rings after 1908. It could be followed that it was Strontium 90 in the annual rings' existing radionuclide. The half-life of this radioactive isotope is 19.5 years.* Consequently...

*The half-life is the time in which half the atoms of a radioactive substance decay - Note by the editor.

#24

...after half a century, only a tenth of the original amount of Strontium-90 remained in the annual rings. This isotope could only have been created by a nuclear explosion.

The expedition led by Anatoliy Solovyov in 1960 confirmed that in five cases there was a sudden increase in radioactivity. This gave serious cause for consideration. What had really exploded in the Siberian Taiga? What was the reason for the bright nights following the explosion? It was suspected that the glow was simply a result of radioactive processes in the upper layers of the atmosphere. One possible cause could have been the braking action of a spacecraft approaching Earth. Moreover, it is assumed that its flight before the catastrophe was not linear and that the spacecraft was diverted.

The Soviet scientists Prof. Dr. Yevgeniy Nordsil and Prof. Dr. Alexey Abrikosov represented the view that it actually was a cosmic object that approached Earth on that remarkable day. It came at a sharp angle (the angle of descent was a maximum of five degrees). Its long glowing trail at an altitude of 120 to 130 kilometers was seen by hundreds of people in an area that stretched from Lake Baikal to regions that included the upper-lying settlement Wanawara. For unexplained reasons, it bounced off the Earth and was catapulted back into the air like a tennis ball, and its glowing halo was observed by eyewitnesses who lived in the middle section of the Angara River. The meteorite or cosmic body then described a parabolic curve and crashed after it had lost its speed for the second time.

The trajectory can quite well be determined by radioactivity measurements on trees that grew along the flight path of the presumed spacecraft. And when the scientists present their final results, we will know whether a spacecraft with delegates from extraterrestrial civilizations on board actually crashed at that time or not.

#25

Anatoliy Solotov conducted several unusual experiments during the expeditions in the years 1978 and 1979. The following description comes from him personally:

"The first experiment was simple. In the zone where the epicenter was located, we took a ship's chronometer, quartz watches, and other instruments for precise measurement. I do not deny that I myself thought it was a crazy idea. What could possibly happen with time at the epicenter of such an extraordinary event?... The clocks differed, as unbelievable as that may sound, by a few seconds in 24 hours from the correct time. Sometimes they were ahead and sometimes behind. No regularity could be determined. What this is related to, is unclear...

The second interesting result was that all expedition participants showed increased biomagnetic sensitivity (before they entered the zone of the epicenter, only one in seven had dowsing rods reacting). After their return to the city of Kalinin* the previous state was restored.

In the third experiment, a special kind of bioluminescence in humans and plants was detected. We photographed against a background of black canvas. On the... photos, a faint glow was discernible. On the photos taken afterwards, nothing of the like could be detected..."

What did those who had witnessed the explosion in the Tunguska region with their own eyes report, an explosion that exceeded the strength of the Hiroshima bomb by many times? "Suddenly, there was a very loud crackling for a short time... that was the first thunderclap we heard. The earth began to twitch and shake, a violent gust of wind caused our 'chum'** to collapse. Then I saw something terrible: trees were falling down, their branches burning. It was very hot, so hot that one could burn. Suddenly, where trees had already fallen, it became as bright as if a second sun had appeared in the sky..."

Another interesting report comes from a circuit judge.

*The current city of Tver - Note by the editor.

**Cone-shaped, with hides or bark covered nomad tent - Note by the editor.

#26

Immediately after the event, he made the following report to the regional capital of Yeniseisk: "Above the village of Keshchimskij high in the sky from south to north flew an 'aerolite'* of huge dimensions, the noises of which could be heard like cannon thunder, and then it disappeared."

In the meantime, dozens of expeditions have traversed the Tunguska region and left behind a plethora of reports. There are various hypotheses. Despite their boldness and originality, they could not answer the decisive question: Where did the Tunguska meteorite land? According to one hypothesis, it should be searched for in the remote valley - 400 kilometers from the epicenter - of the Kowa River. Stepan Poljakow from the village of Karamyschewo told the following story: "My grandfather was tracking an elk during a hunt over a distance of 50 kilometers and came to a clearing. The elk first reached the flat crest of a mountain and then onto the clearing, where it fell and burned. It was very hot there. The grandfather quickly returned home and told his family what he had seen."

Michail Popow from the village of Kowa reported in the Russian magazine *"Youth and Technology"* [*Jugend und Technik*] about an event that had taken place on the *'Devil's Cemetery'*, as it used to be called, which was on the same 'Teufelsfriedhof' that had been: "The sight of the round clearing, which measured about 200 meters in diameter, was terrifying. On the bare ground lay the skeletons and carcasses of animals and even of birds. The branches reaching out into the clearing were blackened as if by a firestorm. The clearing was completely barren, without any vegetation. The dogs only stayed in the clearing for a few minutes. After that, they ate nothing more and withered away."

Dr. Vladimir Schurawljo, a member of the *Meteorite Commission* of the Siberian branch of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, confirmed that he had heard from various sources about a 'dangerous spot' in the valley of the Kowa River. If the *'Devil's Cemetery'* or the 'dangerous spot' were found, it could...

* Franz. Meteor – Note by the editor.

#27

...help us come closer – as Anatoliy Simonow, a young scientist at the *Institute for Applied Physics* of the University of Tashkent in 1987 determined – to the solution of the mystery of the Tunguska meteorite. In his dissertation, he advocated the following view: "Since the epicenter of the meteorite plasma explosion was lateral to the meteorite, it was thrown off course by the pressure wave. On the flight path of the Tunguska meteorite, there were also strong magnetic fields exerted by the Earth's ionosphere.

At the end of its second flight path, the Tunguska meteorite, having been thrown off from its original trajectory by the pressure wave, bored a few dozen meters deep into the Earth. Since its speed had greatly reduced, it destroyed the forest only within a small radius at the crash site." According to Simonow's calculations, the Tunguska meteorite crashed near the Kowa River – in an area where the *'Devil's Cemetery'* is located. A better confirmation for the accuracy of his calculations could not be found if the meteorite itself were discovered there.

Sergey Pavlovich Korolyov, the chief designer of Soviet spacecraft, was also interested in this problem at that time. Viktor Koschelyov, head of an expedition initiated by Korolyov, wrote: "...When I accidentally got hold of Anatoliy Solotov's report in which the hypothesis of a nuclear explosion was very convincingly presented, I showed it to Sergey Pavlovich*. He looked at himself and said: 'Go to the place and get to the bottom of it. And make a list of what you need. I received everything that was necessary, even a helicopter. We flew there and started working. It was soon recognized that it was no easy task to prove conclusively that a nuclear explosion had taken place. There was also no sign that a spacecraft had crashed here. When Sergey Pavlovich learned of this, he lost his interest in the Tunguska problem..."

*Refers to Korolyov – Note by the editor.

#28

On January 7, 1965, a meeting of Yuri Gagarin with soldiers of the Saratov garrison took place in the local officers' casino. During a break, Colonel Majstrenko asked Gagarin: "What is your opinion on the explosion that occurred in 1908 near Tunguska?"

Gagarin replied: "I have read the narrative *'Guests from Outer Space'* by Alexander Kazantsev and various other contributions that delve into the hypothesis of a nuclear explosion in the Tunguska region... Instinctively, I believe that it was an artificial flying object. It's a pity that almost 60 years have passed since the explosion and that it is now so difficult to find the truth."

What really happened in the year 1908?

Scientists have set up several mutually exclusive hypotheses:

A giant meteorite fell at the location where the explosion occurred. However, this is contradicted by the fact that neither a crater nor meteorite debris was found.

The explosion is attributed to the Earth encountering a cloud of cosmic dust. However, this is very unlikely when considering that the explosion occurred in a specific direction and was highly concentrated at a specific location.

A spacecraft from another planet crashed during a landing attempt. This hypothesis requires even more consideration, although the find at the Wakscha (see below) might indeed be part of the spacecraft.

The explosion was caused by a bundle of photons, thus by a beam of light. Prof. Dr. Iossif Shklovsky wrote in his book, published in 1973 in Moscow in Russian *"Universe, Life, Intelligence"*: "Initially, the American scientists Taunas and Schwarz pointed out the possibility of using lasers for cosmic communication. The current state of laser technology enables beams to...

#29

...cover distances of dozens of light-years. Therefore, it is incomparably easier to explore space with light beams than to send spacecraft on a journey. Even if such spacecraft were available, their deployment would be senseless without a prior probing with rays or if the 'flight path' were not cleared of cosmic dust with the help of rays. Additionally, lasers, although their invention is only a few years old, offer the possibility to establish systems of interstellar distances bridging optical communication. Through a combination of laser technology and telescopes, it will be possible to obtain information from extraterrestrial civilizations within a radius of about 30 to 40 light-years.

The further a fixed star is located, the less it can be detected from Earth due to irregularities in its movement, and the more difficult it is to find its surrounding planetary system. Nonetheless, the Dutch astronomer van de Kamp was able to prove after years of research that one of the nearest fixed stars, namely *Barnard's Star**, which is about six light-years away, is orbited by three invisible satellites. Thus, an adjacent planetary system was discovered. There are good reasons to assume that under 100 of the nearest fixed stars, there are 43 with planets on which life forms similar to those on Earth exist.

If fixed stars, which are located near our Sun, are surrounded by planets with a civilization, then signals of light beams directed towards Earth may have often been sent in anticipation of an 'answer signal'. If it were an extremely bright beam, a light spot would glide across the Earth's surface. Then the signal would be visible to the naked eye, but only for a very short time, giving the impression that a new star had appeared in the sky. A column of light (or a light spot) would then have been directed toward the sky. If the beam were strong and energy-rich, it could lead to an atmospheric explosion...

* *Barnard's Star* in the constellation of Ophiuchus, also known as the Snake Bearer, is among the 20 nearest stars and is one of the three stars of the first magnitude – Note by the editor.

#30

...and an energy release would occur. In the atmosphere, an explosion would take place, offering us a spectacle similar to the explosion of the Tunguska object. At the moment of the explosion, we would see a column of light reaching into the upper layers of the atmosphere. When the beam met the air, a hot plasma*, which would form a huge ball lightning due to contraction, would be created. If a ball lightning of 200 to 300 meters in diameter exploded, it would release an amount of energy equivalent to several megatons of TNT (which corresponds to the calculated strength of the Tunguska explosion).

As a carrier of information, the beam would be intermittent. It could also have a complicated cross-sectional structure, that is, the central beam could be surrounded by a bundle of weaker rays, preceding the thin "main" beam. This could explain the optical phenomena before and after the explosion (the brightening of the sky two days before the explosion and three days after it). Thus, one could determine where the beam came from.

The trees that were toppled in the forest area near the Tunguska lay in a radial or slightly elliptical arrangement. This means that the beam came from a certain direction, pointing to a point near the zenith. The "glowing fireball" came from the south, and observers said that the object looked "round and flat". It must be assumed that at the moment of the explosion, it was located slightly south of the zenith and that its elevation angle was 70 to 75 degrees. It is known that the explosion occurred at the 60th parallel north. Therefore, the beam could have been emitted by a star whose declination** was approximately 40 to 45 degrees. If the hypothesis is correct, that a beam caused the explosion, then a sun-like star within a region of the sky strip would come into question, where presumably life exists. In a radius of 15 light-years...

* Luminous, electrically conductive gas mixture, which among other things occurs in electrical discharges in gas, in bright flames and in the explosion of hydrogen bombs – Note by the editor.

** Angle distance from the celestial equator – Note by the editor.

#31

...however, there are only 7 stars that correspond to our Sun in terms of luminosity and lifespan. The number of stars in question reduces if one considers that only one (compared to Earth) old civilization could be sending signals. Among the stars that meet all the "parameters," there is a star in the constellation of Cygnus (lat. Cygnus): 61 Cygni. Its declination is 38°15'. It is 11.1 light-years away from our Sun, making it one of the very nearest stars. The probability is greatest there that highly developed life exists. It consists of two red dwarfs that are significantly older than the Sun. 61 Cygni has planets. If a beam from there reached Earth in the year 1908, there must have been a reason to send it eleven years prior to that.

The only explanation would be that 22.2 years before the Tunguska explosion, something happened on Earth that could have been perceived as a cosmic signal. In response to this signal, the beam was sent out, reaching Earth on June 30, 1908. Of course, the time frame of 22.2 years is fictitious and would be the minimum. So that the return beam could "tackle" the surroundings of the Sun, the time span from 22.2 years would have to be extended to 23 to 25 years.

25 years before the Tunguska event, on August 28, 1883, the volcano Krakatoa, located between Java and Sumatra, erupted. Such a strong explosion had not been seen on Earth since the downfall of the legendary Atlantis*. The explosion could still be heard even at a distance of 4800 kilometers, and 36,000 people lost their lives in the catastrophe. The hot gas mixture thrown up by the volcano explosion formed a plasma that interacted with the ionosphere.

* Around 1500 B.C., a devastating volcanic eruption destroyed a large part of the island Thera – later Santorin named – in the Aegean Sea. Spring floods, caused by the explosion of the volcano, would have been directed towards a radius of over 100 kilometers causing damage. They pushed on the coast of Crete, destroying palaces and temples and the columns of one of the most important ancient cultures of the world. The sudden destruction of Thera and the neighboring Cretan kingdom could have led to the emergence of the Atlantis legend – Note by the editor.

#32

In the process, a relatively strong pulse of radio radiation (perhaps even a light pulse) was emitted, which was received 11.1 years later by 61 Cygni. Subsequently, an answer signal was sent from 61 Cygni. It can be assumed that in the planetary system of 61 Cygni there is a highly developed civilization that has been sending optical signals (laser light) towards our Sun for a long time. One of these signals arrived in 1882 (possibly also in 1883). The impulse of a radio wave as a result of the Krakatoa explosion could have been interpreted as an answer signal on 61 Cygni, maybe also the great September comet of the year 1882, which exploded near the Sun. It is conceivable that intelligent beings in the planetary system of 61 Cygni attempted to determine the position of the "addressee" more accurately. The next beam (which reached Earth on June 30, 1908) therefore had a much greater intensity, sufficient for optical localization.

In the year 1882, a remarkable optical phenomenon was registered. The English astronomer Monder wrote in a report *"A Strange Celestial Messenger"*: "I was at the *Royal Observatory* of Greenwich when at 10:15 PM in the northeast in the lower region of the sky a large, greenish luminous disk began to move across the sky, just as regularly as the Sun, the Moon, the planets, and the fixed stars do, only a thousand times faster. Initially, the disk appeared circular, but the closer it got to the zenith, the more elongated it became; after passing through the zenith it regained the length of its main axis. Less than two minutes passed from the appearance to the disappearance of the disk... I had the impression that it most closely resembled the beam of a spotlight that hits a cloud and scatters over it" (quoted after Donald Menzel, *"Flying Saucers"*, Moscow 1962, S. 100-101 – in Russian).

After eleven years and eight months – on August 26, 1894 – the mysterious optical phenomenon repeated itself. From the aforementioned source it says: "As I was looking in the direction of the constellation of Cassiopeia, to my astonishment I suddenly...”

#33

“...noticed next to two stars of the first magnitude belonging to this constellation, a white glowing spot appeared, which brightly lit up and immediately transformed into a recognizable disk, about three times the apparent diameter of Jupiter. This statement is very valuable. It can be inferred from it, where the beam came from. It could also have originated from a point in the sky far removed from 61 Cygni, but it was located between the two brightest stars of Cassiopeia, on the side facing the constellation of Cygnus. And in the part of the Swan facing Cassiopeia is where 61 Cygni is located! If this is correct, the interval of about ten to twelve years between the two signals matches with the time it takes for light from 61 Cygni to reach our Sun. It cannot be ruled out that the time span between the signals was not a coincidence, but rather an indication of how far the senders of the signals are located.

Interstellar flights would even for highly developed civilizations be difficult. They would take decades, if not centuries. Before one flies from one star to another, one must know where to start the journey and what the destination to be pursued is. For this reason, a flight must be preceded by a probing and an understanding with the help of beams, and only then can such a flight be undertaken.

In 1960, a search program began with attempts to receive signals from extraterrestrial civilizations. The rationale behind this endeavor was based on the idea of American astronomers G. Kokkoni and Philip Morrison. In the field of radiation of cosmic objects, there is a radio frequency known to all astrophysicists: 1420 megahertz. It is the frequency of the radio radiation present in the Milky Way system of neutral hydrogen, whose spectrum of radiation consists only of a line, the 21-cm line. The core point of the considerations of the two astronomers was: Intelligent beings who send signals surely know this standard frequency. The thoughts of the two American astronomers were, in our opinion, methodologically flawed because they...

#34

...assumed that signals would be sent using very rudimentary technical devices. Radio astronomy is a young science, only a few decades old. The radio telescopes that we have are comparable to the first devices with which meteorologists recorded lightning. It must be assumed that a highly developed civilization sends signals that cannot be received by weak devices but can be seen by all. At first glance, it seems impossible to know about the capabilities of intelligent beings on other planets before contact is made.

On this problem, the astronomer Harlow Shapley wrote in his book *"Stars and Men"*: "The eyes and the other sensory organs in animals naturally evolved as means for the struggle for survival and not as tools to explore processes in the universe. If any seeing creatures exist on a planet near a bright star, hotter than our Sun and belonging to the blue stars (such as Rigel in the constellation of Orion), their eyes would certainly be more sensitive to light sources in the blue spectral range than ours. On planets near a colder star, thus a red star (like Betelgeuse), which are found in the vicinity of a cold light emitter, the inhabitants would surely not have taken on a yellowish color just so that it corresponds to the sensitivity of our eyes. Rather, our eyes have adapted to the light of our fixed star.

There can be very different intelligent beings, but they see their Sun. Without this ability, they would not have survived the evolutionary process and would not have developed into intelligent beings. Those who send signals in the direction of our solar system know nothing about the Earth, its inhabitants, and their technology. The only thing they know is that the inhabitants of our solar system see the sunlight. Therefore, they will most likely not send out radio radiation, but rather light rays whose color corresponds to sunlight. It is probably time to establish a service that constantly scans the sky for signals…

#35

…focusing on such fixed stars that are most like our sun and offer the greatest prospects for the presence of life in their vicinity.

The Discovery at the Wakscha

In 1976, workers from the settlement of Jertom made a curious find. On the bank of the Wakscha, a river in the Autonomous Soviet Republic of Komi*, they stumbled upon a fist-sized, shiny silver chunk. When one of the workers looked at it more closely, it slipped from his hand. Upon hitting a stone, it sparked. Curious fishermen took the piece and tried to saw it in the settlement. The handsaw only needed to scratch the surface of the chunk to produce white sparks beneath the teeth of the saw blade. When employees of the *Geological Institute*, which is a branch of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR located in that region, visited the settlement, locals told them about the find. Even during the first examination, the geologists determined that it was something unusual.

The chunk was broken down. The various pieces were sent to several scientific institutes equipped with precise instruments and apparatus for exact examination, including to the *Institute for Nuclear Geophysical and Geochemical Research*, to the *Sergey Vavilov Institute for Physical Problems*, and to the *Vernadsky Institute for Physical Problems* and the *Vernadsky Institute for Geochemistry and Analytical Chemistry* of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR.

What did the scientists determine? Dr. W. Miller from the Institute for *Nuclear Geophysical and Geochemical Research* expressed in an interview as follows: "We have analyzed the material with the help of methods of gamma spectroscopy, neutron activation analysis, neutron tomography, and...”

*Ethnic group (formerly Syryänen), in the northeastern part of the European part of the USSR in an area that lives in the west from the Timberland and in the east from the ridges of the northern Ural – Note by the editor.

#36

"...X-ray structural analysis. These methods are so advanced today that they can detect 30 to 40 elements, even if only a few atoms are present in a sample, without destroying it. Our investigations have shown that the found piece is made from an alloy of rare earth elements. It contains Cerium at 67.2 percent, Lanthanum at 10.9 percent, and Neodymium at 8.78 percent. It was found to have only minor impurities of Iron and Magnesium. The sample also contained traces of Uranium and Molybdenum; their share does not exceed 0.04 percent. The results lead to only one conclusion: The alloy was artificially created. Cerium, Lanthanum, and Neodymium, as the name 'rare earth metals' suggests, are otherwise only found very dispersed in rocks and are present here in an unusually high concentration. Besides, they almost never occur in nature in such a combination.

In response to the question from journalists whether nature might have erred and yet created conditions for the formation of such an alloy, the head of another research laboratory, Dr. Ing. S. Ivanov answered: "Such a combination could not have formed outside our planet at all. Natural minerals with a similar composition and characteristics do not occur on Earth. We have examined the sample day in and day out in our laboratory to determine its phase composition. On Earth, iron normally reacts with oxygen, and therefore iron oxides are found in practically all alloys. However, the sample was free of iron oxides... Even more surprising were the results of radiometric investigations. The natural uranium content of rocks averages 1 gram per ton of rock. However, the found piece had a uranium content 140 times higher. No fission products of uranium could be detected in the sample. This is further evidence that the unusual alloy was artificially made and that the found piece is not older than 100,000 years..."

The other institutes also achieved surprising results.

#37

Dr. Vladimir Fomenko, a member of the commission formed to investigate extraordinary phenomena, articulated the following: "In every alloy of rare earth metals, calcium or sodium is present as an impurity. Using laser spectral analysis, even more finely purified samples can be detected. The Wakscha piece contains no calcium or sodium. According to experts, an alloy that is free from such impurities cannot be made with the usual methods. The purity of the alloy's components is also astonishing. For example, lanthanum is always found in combination with its related elements, the so-called lanthanides, due to their similar chemical or crystallographic behavior. The elements of the lanthanide series* are very difficult to separate from each other. In our found piece, however, lanthanum is in its pure form...

Now on to something else. The structure of substances gives characteristic lines in their spectra upon analysis. Our sample was first examined with methods of X-ray structural analysis. 23 lines were determined, indicating which crystals are contained in the alloy. However, only three of the lines matched those characteristic of cerium and lanthanum crystals. The evidence of these three lines required an enormous amount of work. The lines of the spectra of over 300 known alloys and compounds of lanthanum and thousands of alloys and compounds of neodymium, magnesium, and iron were examined. In the verification of the results obtained by methods of electron diffraction analysis, suddenly eleven lines were established that did not match the lines found in the X-ray structural analysis. And not one of the eleven lines matched those known for alloys and compounds with characteristic lines. From this, it was concluded that the piece found was made from a powder mixture that has been pressed, whose fine and coarse components show a difference...

* This includes lanthanum and 14 lanthanides - Note of the translator.

#38

"...with a certain crystalline structure, with the smallest powder particles consisting of only a few hundred atoms."

Regarding the question of how such an alloy could be created, Fomenko stated: "In principle, it is possible to produce it using cold compaction at a pressure of several 10,000 atmospheres. This is indicated by the unusual density of the alloy, although the density is about ten percent less than what our calculations would suggest it should be. However, we must consider that the possibilities of Indian technology* are limited... When the scientists investigated what form the original piece could have had, they concluded that it could have been a part of a single piece that had the shape of a ring, a cylinder, or a sphere with a diameter of about 1.2 meters. Experts believe that an installation capable of compressing a single piece of this size at a pressure of several 10,000 atmospheres does not yet exist..."

In response to the question of what such a single piece could be used for, he replied: "The alloy, which already sparks at the slightest mechanical stress, is not considered as a construction material. It is rather to be assumed that it serves as an additive to a kind of fuel. Another possible application that cannot be ruled out is a different purpose related to the unusual magnetic properties of the alloy. The fragment shows more than 15 magnetization directions. Such an alloy is suitable for generating very low temperatures, up to the immediate vicinity of absolute zero. But for such an alloy to possess such properties, it must be produced in the cold compaction process in unimaginably strong magnetic fields... The question arose whether it could not be a piece of a meteorite, which nature has given the right shape. This possibility was also considered when the results were compared with what was found in the Tunguska explosion zone. There, in Moosshichten that could be dated to the year of the explosion, an increased content of rare earth metals was detected and determined..."

#39

* [OpenAI: Please note that the term "Indian technology" may refer to the capabilities of the technology at the time or in a specific region, which is not explicitly clarified in the text. The mention of "Moosshichten" likely refers to layers of moss in the context of geological findings.]

"...that the content of cerium and lanthanum in trees, which had grown after the explosion, was 600 times as high as in trees far from the epicenter. As tempting as it was to make comparisons: one had to refrain from it because the content of rare earth metals in meteorites does not differ from that on Earth...

In response to the question of whether this unusual alloy could have been made by an extraterrestrial civilization, Fomenko replied: "It is possible that this alloy was produced within our solar system, perhaps even on our planet. Because scientists have found out that the isotope composition of the alloy corresponds almost one hundred percent to the usual ratio of isotopes found on Earth... Only future research will provide definitive clarity regarding the find at Wakscha."

The Mystery of Merivälja

I personally became involved with the following story, and it unfolded as follows:

In 1984, while drilling a well in the garden of a house in the district of Merivälja near Tallinn, they encountered an unusual metallic obstacle that lay deep in the ground. The metal, which the object was made of, was so hard that even special drill bits broke off. The *Commission for Extraordinary Phenomena**, which had received corresponding information, was interested in this matter and decided to conduct an inspection on the spot. At that time, we already knew that a piece of this object had been cut with great difficulty using a diamond disc...

*Originally founded in Moscow in 1967 as a section for the investigation of unidentified flying objects, the commission (its chairman at the time was General Pavel Stolyarov and his deputy chairman Prof. Dr. Felix Siegel [Ziegel]) was dissolved several times and re-established. Since 1982 it exists as one of the scientific councils of the USSR Academy of Sciences. The current chairman is Prof. Dr. Wlail Kasnatschejew. The author of this book, Dr. Ing. Marina Popovich, is a member of the presidium of the commission."

#40

…and had been sawn and that various institutes* had received parts as samples. During the investigations, it was determined that the samples consisted of 80 percent iron and five percent titanium. In addition, there were elements atypical for iron alloys such as gallium, germanium, niobium, indium, thorium, and silver. The samples were not homogeneous, and their inclusions showed various degrees of hardness, which ranged from 241 kg/m² to 1277 kg/m². The results of the material investigations indicated that the alloy must have been produced by a technical process, i.e., not in a natural way. The *Aeronautical Institute* was to come to the conclusion that this alloy had not been used in aircraft construction so far. According to statements from experts of this institute, it has a high heat resistance and extreme acid resistance; the alloy proved to be resistant to a mixture of boiling acids of any concentration.

The mineralogist Nikolaj Sotschewanow determined with the help of a device functioning on the principle of dowsing rods that the unknown object had a diameter of 15 to 20 meters, is located in a northwestern incline, is approximately three to four meters thick in the middle, tapering towards the edges, and is surrounded by a strong magnetic field. The commission came to the conclusion that the object should be recovered, whereby extreme caution should be exercised due to the physical-chemical peculiarities of the soil.

Then we received a distressing message. The owner of the premises, in whose garden the object had been discovered, had died after suffering a stroke that resulted in complete paralysis. Ernest Parve, an Estonian scientist and engineer who had felt unwell during the transport of an object sample, had also died a short time thereafter. Valerij Bogoljubow, a scientific collaborator, who had taken groundwater samples from the vicinity of the find site for…

* Samples were sent, among others, to the *Research Institute for Mineral Raw Materials*, the *Moscow Physico-Technical Institute*, the *Industrial Research Institute for Rare Metals* and the *Aeronautical Institute of the USSR*.

#41

…analysis in Leningrad, developed temporary paralysis in the arms and legs. The coincidence of these events could naturally be a coincidence. But due to some circumstances, we felt compelled to exercise caution.

In a nearby house, it seemed to be haunted: objects moved by themselves, and indefinable sounds were heard that had been recorded on tape. We could soon convince ourselves that at the site of discovery, things were not right. The car we had come with had been parked at the side of the road and the handbrake was applied. Since our attention was focused on inspecting the terrain, we did not immediately notice that the car had turned about 90 degrees and was moving slowly, as if pushed by a ghostly hand, rolling down the street. This was all the more astonishing as the street had no incline. At first, we stood there frozen. Then we ran to catch the "runaway" car. The landlady, with whom we spoke a few minutes later, was not at all surprised by this, as we told her. "This is a cursed place," she said. "The children are afraid to live here, and I myself want to leave, if only I knew where I could go."

The unexplained events that had occurred near the discovery site, and the deaths, between which there seemed to be a connection, prompted the commission to re-consult the case. Further clarification of the nature of the object and its effects on humans was deemed necessary, so that the necessary safety measures could be taken. The commission decided to interrupt the work on the recovery of the object until April 1991. In the meantime, it had received numerous hints from contacts, warning of the dangerous influence of the object on people.

An interim report from the *Geological Institute of the Estonian Academy of Sciences* can be found in the appendix of the book.

#42

3. Yetis in the Soviet Union

"The Snowman"

The fact that the chapter on the "Snowman", also called Yeti, was included in this book is no coincidence. Soviet scientists have been dealing with this problem for a long time. In recent years, for example, the Academy of Sciences of the USSR has sent about a dozen expeditions to shed light on the darkness surrounding this mysterious being, its existence, and its behavior. During such expeditions, it was repeatedly observed that the "Snowman" appeared in certain areas especially when relatively frequent sightings of "flying saucers," UFOs, were reported. I myself am very interested in clarifying the Yeti problem and its connection with UFOs because it was precisely the first expedition dealing with the "Snowman" that I participated in that aroused my interest in UFOs and opened my eyes to a world of fascinating new, unexplored problems. I hope that my following report on this expedition as well as information about the expeditions of my colleagues Dr. Igor Tazl, Dr. Sergej Maslow, Dr. Oleg Rumjanzew, and Dr. Michail Jerzin will captivate the readers' attention.

Once a person is seized by the urge to get to the bottom of a mysterious matter, they become interested in everything else related to it. This happened to me as well. By chance, I once came across extraordinary footage made by Roger Patterson and his assistant Robert Gimlin. Patterson and Gimlin were riding through the wooded gorge Bluff Creek in California on October 20, 1967. There they spotted a creature crouching by a creek. As they noticed it, it leaped up and disappeared into the woods. Patterson followed it and managed to get within 35 to 40 meters of it to take photographs. These astonishing pictures went around the whole world. However, before that, the footage was subjected to rigorous scrutiny. This also happened in…

#43

…our country. A detailed analysis of the movements, the interplay of muscles, and body posture of this being revealed that it was not a human and that the film was not a forgery. This was also confirmed by Prof. Dr. Dmitrij Donskoj, Head of the Chair of Biomechanics at the *Central Institute for Physical Culture*.

The mysterious creature, which the English named "Yeti," was approximately two and a half meters tall and weighed an estimated 270 kilograms.

In the Soviet Union, interest in this problem first arose in 1958 when the newspaper *"Izvestija"* published the first startling report about a "Snowman." It was written by Dr. Sergej Obrutschow, Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. Soon after, a commission was established to investigate this problem on the recommendation of Academy member Igor Tamm. Most of the material was collected by Prof. Dr. Boris Porshnjow and published. Of all the relevant Soviet publications, his Yeti monograph is the most comprehensive and convincing. From the international literature, the monograph *"Abominable Snowman"* by Ivan Sanderson is particularly worth mentioning.

Today, there are already thousands of plaster casts made from footprints of the Yeti. He has mainly been seen in mountain regions; sketches and descriptions of him exist in large numbers. Practically every year, enthusiasts sacrifice their holidays to participate in expeditions aimed at collecting as much information as possible about the "Snowman." Some Yeti researchers have become known throughout the entire Soviet Union thanks to television, in which reports and other materials were read. When I had read their research reports and other materials, I felt the desire to participate in such an expedition myself...

With the destination of the Pamir, I set off in 1982 as a member of an expedition organized by the Kiev University. My 14-year-old daughter Oksana accompanied me. Our group was led by Yevgeniya Dobshinskaya, an outstanding sportswoman and trainer of alpinists; her deputy was Dr. med. Oleg…

#44

…Rumjanzew, a psychologist. The participants of the expedition met in Dushanbe and were there instructed that the expedition had the task to study the behavior of humans and the changes in their thinking under alpine conditions. Secretly, each of us longed for an encounter with the "Snowman," who, as we had learned, had been sighted there more often, to where we were heading. My daughter and I were novices and were excited to embark on this adventure. My mysterious being to encounter. All others were old hands, who had already seen the "Snowman" several times. They had no sense of romance and were only focused on adding some new mosaic pieces to the existing knowledge about the Yeti if possible. Nevertheless, I had doubts. Humans are so made that they do not believe something until they have seen it with their own eyes. In short, I was not completely convinced by the oral reports about the "Snowman."

In Dushanbe, the thermometer showed 40 degrees above zero. We were greeted by locals - descendants of the Macedonians, tall handsome men with gleaming teeth - and were lavishly treated with exquisite national dishes. Soon after visiting the incomparable oriental bazaars, where we tasted all kinds of fruits, haggled extensively, amused ourselves wonderfully and bought various tasty things, we broke up into the mountains. We headed towards the Worsobsker Gorge. The ascent was strenuous. We had received strict instructions, were not allowed to talk to each other, had to look straight ahead, not look down, not turn around, and had to stay close to each other. The path was narrow, at some points not wider than a foot. On the other hand, the abysses were over 30 and 40 meters deep. Sometimes I looked down at the bubbling river below and noticed some obelisks on the shore, which had been erected in memory of unfortunate mountaineers. Above all, I was worried about my daughter and secretly blamed myself for taking her with me. But she felt very comfortable and even cheered up the others.

Although I only retained a few episodes in memory,…

#45

…I can still vividly recall one particular episode. During a brief rest, someone jokingly said, "One dies for what one lives for." These words by St. Exupéry, which sounded a bit like dark humor, relieved the nervous tension that had prevailed during the ascent. At an altitude of around 3000 meters, we set up our camp on a narrow strip of land surrounded by the mountain rivers Siama and Kleiner Igisak. We were enclosed by three mountains: from Igisan, from the Sleeping Man, and from Durman. The ionized air, the silvery foaming waves of the rivers, the spicy scent of the herbs, the proximity of the beautiful green-blue mountains – a symbol of tranquility and the magic of nature – plus the low humidity (twelve percent) – all this put us into a true state of bliss and let all our mental and physical powers grow. In this environment, the otherwise quiet and modest Sascha Rumjanzew, an engineer from Kaliningrad, proclaimed from atop a large stone: "Only in the mountains does the distant past reveal its secrets..."

The first night in the camp was unforgettable. The humidity of the city, the dry wind blowing from Afghanistan, and all the rush were far away, seeming to belong to another life. The night sky was studded with twinkling stars, the wood crackled in the campfire, and without intending to, we began to philosophize and eventually started discussing other worlds, the possibility of the existence of other civilizations. This was the favorite topic of most who had gathered around the campfire.

There is nothing more beautiful than the sky in the mountains. Perhaps each of us has at some point truly comprehended its vastness. We only went to sleep around six o'clock in the morning, but were up again after three hours. Everyone had been assigned their tasks the previous day and knew what to do. A special apparatus was set up, including two infrared cameras designed to automatically record any moving creature. The protective covers of the objectives were unfolded and secured with insulating tape, so that they could not be folded down by the wind.

#46

The fact that Igor Melnikow, a healthy, robust man, suddenly fell into a deep faint was the first sign that not everything would go as smoothly as expected. A major surprise, however, awaited us the next morning. When I woke up, I noticed that nearly all expedition members were downcast and some were standing around the cameras with a dismayed look. The objectives of both cameras were covered with their protective caps, the insulating tape had been removed, and the film was ruined. Of course, none of the expedition members could have thought of playing such a stupid prank. At the same time, it turned out that something strange had happened to Sascha Kopejkin and Wladimir Ugljin, both responsible for the infrared devices.

Sascha, who had woken up during the night, noticed that Wladimir was not lying next to him. Wladimir, on the other hand, swore that he had gone nowhere and that, contrary to any sense of reason, he had not been present for several minutes. During the day, more evidence emerged that unusual things had happened at the campsite. First, a tin can with bite marks was found (the holes clearly came from teeth, not from an instrument). Already on the evening before, someone had thrown stones into our campfire at regular intervals. This could not have been a prank, as all expedition members were accounted for.

I noted the following in my diary at that time: "Today, on August 9th, we learned something new from the locals: The sheepherder from this area had seen the 'Goschu' the day before (this is what tourists call the 'Snowman' in the Pamir). Some of us set out to find the sheepherder. We had little hope that they would speak openly to us, as the locals tend to remain silent about the 'Mountain Spirit,' as they call it; they believe the spirit punishes anyone who speaks of it with death... Fortunately, the herder decided to tell us what he had seen. He didn't tell us much new, though. The Yeti was three to three and a half meters tall, had a…

#47

…brown fur and large, red, restless eyes. Animals would be afraid of the 'Snowman' and would flee as soon as they noticed him, showing respect and fear. The locals admitted to leaving out food and drink for him in the mountains to protect their families. They believed that he protected their families. With this information, we returned to the camp where the next surprise awaited us: Our meteorologist, Nikolaj Smirnow, had brought nails from home, some of which he had left on the ground after finishing work. In the morning, he discovered that the nails were lying heads up in a specific pattern that exactly matched the constellation of Cygnus.

Once again, we were left scratching our heads in wonder. Those who firmly believed in all possible 'miracles' looked down at us (we were still doubting) as if to say, "Now you have the proof!" The evident facts ignited a burning desire within me to see that 'Something' for myself and to touch it with my own hands. That night, there was a severe thunderstorm, which I haven't forgotten to this day. The lightning seemed to split the sky, and the thunder was literally deafening. The air was so electrically charged that it brought to mind St. Elmo's fire, with the difference that the sparks were not at the ends of ship masts but at our fingertips.

The thunderstorm reminded me of something I had read a long time ago. A group of American researchers had constructed a special case for the Yeti. On the shore of a lake where, as eyewitnesses reported, he usually appeared, an automatic gun had been set up, loaded with cartridges containing a sedative. The 'hunters' had positioned themselves in the next trees. A terrible thunderstorm that suddenly broke out, however, drove the researchers away from their observation posts. Just then the gun went off. In the blinding light of the lightning, a huge figure appeared, which made an unlikely leap away from the gun prepared with the sedative…

#48

…which saved it from the shots. In their report, the American researchers wrote that the Yeti was able to react very quickly, even capable of dodging a bullet. To this day, scientists have not reached a consensus on what kind of being the "Snowman" actually is and where it comes from. Once, practically all expedition members sitting around the campfire became embroiled in a heated debate. Some argued that the Yeti was a recent hominid, a representative of a sporadically surviving branch of human civilization, whose members had once chosen a path different from that of technological development and had taken their research to themselves as a basis, integrating harmoniously into nature. Others contended that the "Snowman" was a Neanderthal, a human who had miraculously survived from ancient times, forced to hide from his own kind, humans, in order to survive. Some of us were also adamantly convinced that the Yeti was an emissary of extraterrestrial civilizations, a collector of information on Earth, a bio-robot.

However, we all agreed that we should not intrude into its realm under any circumstances. Otherwise, we risked disturbing the balance of nature, as has happened so often in human history, with detrimental effects for humans themselves. We expected no direct contact with the Yeti, and even less did we want to capture it. We only wanted to enhance the imaginations that already existed about this phenomenon, with certain symbols and some data recorded by devices. One of our main tasks was to find out whether the "Snowman" was capable of thinking, whether its intellect was comparable to that of humans or whether it was at the developmental stage of an animal. Answering these questions could contribute much to the clarification of the nature of the Yeti, about its strange behavior, about its mission, if it had one.

For this purpose, scientists had designed several tests that they thought would allow or cause contact with the Yeti.

#49

The mere fact of establishing contact would be a positive response to the question of intelligence, and even a negative result would be a result, as is well known. If those who claimed that there was a close connection between the Yeti and extraterrestrial civilizations were right, making contact would mark the beginning of a dialogue between man and cosmos, the beginning of our communication with universal reason, which is ultimately the main goal of all such efforts. I quote again from my diary: "August 13. We were preparing a test. We had to lay out some knowledge for the other expedition members (because of my skeptical attitude at the time) a control strip where any footprints might be seen. In the mountains, this was no easy task. We had to bring a lot of soil and loosely pile it up.

On this strip, Yevgeniya Dobshinskaya, Oksana, and I laid out a rainbow made of four rows of colored paper squares (ten by ten centimeters each). The test was based on the following idea: If the Yeti observed us, he might choose his favorite color." That evening I kept watch with Oksana and four other people. In the night we discovered a new star in our constellation, brighter than the others. It shone brighter than all the other stars in the constellation. Suddenly, the star detached itself from the constellation and grew bigger. "A satellite," we all thought and turned our attention back to the campfire. At a call from Sascha Rumjanzew, we all looked up again.

By then, the satellite already resembled a fireball more than anything. It was the first time I witnessed such a spectacle, and it was certainly the moment when I lost my last doubts that UFOs really exist. In a matter of seconds, the fireball (as if a telescope antenna would extend) emitted a beam downwards, illuminating the gorge "day-bright". Suddenly, the tiniest details became visible, which had been hidden in the darkness just a second before. We squinted our eyes against the celestial, bright light. When we opened them again,…

#50

…we saw how the sphere flew back jerkily and disappeared behind Mount Metschta. For a few moments, we stood there petrified, then suddenly everyone started talking at once. A few minutes later the entire camp was on its feet. Behind Mount Metschta - there, where the sphere had vanished from our field of vision - there was a strange glow visible, illuminating the vegetation on the neighboring slopes. Later, Nikolaj Potapow, the only painter in the expedition who had observed us, painted it.

Our debate about what we had seen was interrupted by the leader of the expedition, who asked us to observe the night silence. We were still so excited that we went from one tent to another for a while. Sleep has its peculiarity in the mountains. You instantly sink into it as into a whirlpool and become just as quickly awake again without being shaken. You are not drowsy but in a position to perform any task with a clear head. However, that night, due to the many impressions, I could not fall asleep for a long time. In other tents, the inhabitants tossed and turned, as could be heard, sighing from one side to the other. It was palpable that their thoughts were preoccupied with what they had experienced.

Suddenly I awoke, stared into the darkness that prevailed in the tent, and tried to figure out what had awakened me. In the next moment, I felt as if I had received an electric shock. Someone had lightly touched my cheek. The tent flap, which normally covered the entrance to the tent, was thrown far back, and through the opening, one could see the starry sky. But no one was nearby. I was paralyzed with fright. This feeling was familiar to me. Shortly after I had started my fighter plane, the engine had failed. The reserve tank got caught on one of the beacon fires and exploded, creating a huge fireball. However, the plane seemed to drill into the ground miraculously during the crash, after which it started to burn. A few seconds before the plane exploded, my commander, who was the first to reach the wreck,…

#51

…pulled me out of it. I had no fear during the seven seconds of the crash, I had to perform six hand movements, each of which meant life or death. The shock paralyzed me later, at night. I dreamed that the wheels of a gigantic train would crush me. Then I understood what that feeling was, it was the fear of death. And now I was seized by a paralyzing fear. I clenched my arm and felt the pain. At that moment, I heard my daughter scream. I awoke as if from a trance and saw her sitting upright in her sleeping bag, which was slowly being pulled to the entrance. I grabbed her by the shoulders, pulled her towards me with all my strength, and also began to scream. How loudly we both screamed, I don't know, but it was enough to alarm the whole camp. Later, my daughter told me she had woken up because something soft had touched her feet. She too saw nothing at the tent opening, although what had been inside the tent must have been there. Our medical attendant, Oleg Rumjanzew, later said that he had seen a large shadow near our tent. However, he assumed it was the shadow of a nearby tree illuminated by the moon.

Neither my daughter nor I could close an eye for the rest of the night, and by morning it was clear to me that I had had enough of our research mission. As a result of the night's disturbances, both my daughter and I had developed a fever. We hastily packed our belongings, but at the last moment, we decided to go to the "test strip" one more time. Our rainbow was exactly as we had left it 24 hours before, yet... four rows of green paper were missing. And next to it on the loose earth, we saw the imprint of a huge bare foot. The fact that the Yeti had taken the green paper was interpreted by each in his own way. It seemed to me that he wanted to show his connection with nature.

Three expedition members decided to accompany us on the descent into the valley. We moved very slowly and took breaks every 15 minutes. At particularly dangerous spots, I walked very close behind Oksana and held her by her belt. Just before a…

#52

…feeling of restlessness suddenly overcame me at the bend. I asked the group to remain standing, took the place in front of my daughter, and tied myself with a rope. I had only taken a few steps when I found myself rooted to the spot; for there in the middle of the mountain path lay a coiled snake...

The rest of the descent went without incident, if you don't count the rockfall that delayed us for a few minutes. By midday, we were already at the alpinist camp. There we ate a tasty fish soup and a heavenly compote with great appetite. A week later, Oksana and I flew back to Moscow.

What we had experienced did not deter me, and already in the summer of the following year, I embarked on another expedition led by Maja Bykowa, a Yeti expert who had encountered the "Snowman" several times. Since that time, my involvement with the UFO issue ranked as my second favorite activity after flying.

Research Trip to the Pamir-Alai Mountain Region

Apart from our expedition, other groups traveled to similar destinations in the Pamir. One of them was led by Dr. Igor Tazl from Kiev. The following are excerpts from his expedition report that was made available to me:

The expedition conducted its research from August 5 to October 5, 1984, in three different areas of the Pamir-Alai mountain region in Tajikistan. The task of the expedition was to investigate the living conditions of recent hominoids, during which the expedition was to locate and explore their dwellings, collect facts on this topic, and explore the possibilities of direct contact with these beings.

More than 40 people from various cities of the USSR participated in the expedition: university lecturers and scientists.

#53

The participants included university lecturers, doctors, botanists, astronomers, and representatives of other fields of expertise. It also included military personnel, students, and workers. All participants were divided into groups, which worked on a unified program. The expedition had at its disposal optical devices, radio equipment, seismometers, and other apparatuses.

The main task of the expedition was to establish contact with recent hominoids under natural conditions. This work was an integral part of the program of the expedition "Gissar - 1987". The results of this part of the research are contained in the reports of the aforementioned expedition.

In addition to their main task, participants of the expedition also observed phenomena that fell into the field of ufology.

Parallel to the work on clarifying questions regarding the existence of the "Snowman," observations were carried out for five years, which aimed to ascertain certain unusual phenomena, such as:

1. Time effects that influenced the accuracy of mechanical and quartz watches,

2. Unusual light phenomena,

3. Unusual acoustic phenomena,

4. Violation-like phenomena on the human body,

5. UFOs, which were sighted in regions where the expedition was active.

In addition to the aforementioned effects, the expedition participants observed the following phenomena, which were noted in diaries:

- Cases where photometers, electronic and mechanical cameras functioned differently than usual,
- Cases where unexposed films became unusable due to exposure,
- Temporary interruptions of radio communications,
- Landing of a flying apparatus,
- Contact with an unknown being.

#54

Examples of Observations

On the 13th, 14th, and 15th of August 1984, at approximately 11:00 PM local time, an observation was made on an island in the middle of a mountain river. Behind a bush, approximately 30 meters away, a yellow light illuminated. This phenomenon then approached in the form of a large star towards the tents of the base camp at about ten meters and was at a height of about one and a half meters above the ground. The light intermittently extinguished and then flared up again brightly white. The observations were made by Yekaterina Omeltschenko and Tatjana Golzewa from Murmansk, as well as by Sergey Kanjuk from Saporoschje.

On the 20th of August at 1:30 AM, a passing object was observed. The elevation angle was between ten and twelve degrees. It flew at high speed in a zigzag course from south to north. The spherical object seemed as large as a big apple but had no comet tail. The sphere was whitish-red. After the object had traveled part of its flight path, it suddenly stopped and extinguished. The observations were made by Igor Tazl and Sergey Kanjuk.

On the 18th of September at 10:00 PM, the expedition participants Bespalow and Babenko, who were around their tent at this time, observed a sphere that emitted an intense white light and flew at high speed from east to west. The diameter of the sphere was one and a half meters and the elevation angle 40 to 45 degrees.

Several days later, Igor Tazl discovered on the campsite ground stones arranged into a specific figure. They represented the constellation of Cepheus (the same stone constellation had already been found in 1982 at our "sports ground," two kilometers away from the campsite). An expedition member, who had a star chart with him, identified the constellation exactly as that of Cepheus.

Another event was reported as follows: "The expedition participants Igor Tazl, Nikolaj D., and Anatolij had just..."

*The family names of the last two mentioned expedition members are intentionally not mentioned upon their explicit wish.

#55

“…began their watch as usual. It was cool. Around 10:00 PM we noticed on the campsite grounds a pulsating beam of light (its brightness was like that of a searchlight). We decided to use the binoculars and spotted an elliptical disc. It had a diameter of about 30 meters and its height was about ten meters. The flying apparatus was approximately one to one and a half meters above the ground. Our observation lasted for 30 minutes. Around 10:40 PM, Igor Tazl and Anatolij*, who were in the tent, saw a figure about 15 meters away, which was bent over, seemingly busy with the 'star constellation of Cepheus'. Igor Tazl noted that the position of the stones was altered. The unknown being, which outwardly resembled a human, had not, however, as it turned out the next morning, touched the stones.

As the unknown being straightened up, a light beam fell onto its back. The back and head of the being were clearly visible. Since we carried out the observation from the tent, we could not determine where the light beam came from, which was directed northward and resembled moonlight. The edges of the beam were blurred. It was flat and five meters wide. Shortly after the back of the unknown being was illuminated by the beam, it turned around and headed towards the tent of Igor Tazl. As the figure left the illuminated area and approached the tent to a distance of three meters, it changed direction and walked along the tent. It moved very quietly, its gait was graceful. It was 170 to 175 centimeters tall.

As the unknown being approached the tent, Anatolij felt as if his throat was constricted by fear. Tazl, on the other hand, felt enchanted. After the disappearance of the unknown being, a shimmer similar to that of moonlight remained near the tent for a longer time.

In the early morning, Tazl got up earlier than the others and found very unusual footprints not far from the tent. They measured 13 x 8 x 4 centimeters, and the stride length was 112 centimeters. Plaster casts were made of the footprints.

The experience can be interpreted as follows: Unknown beings...

* The family names of the last mentioned expedition participants are intentionally not mentioned upon their explicit wish.

#56

…have used a flying apparatus from the area of the constellation Cepheus to come to us, to make contact with us. They are interested in us. They have given us the opportunity to see their flying apparatus and to observe themselves. From the standpoint of ufology, the contact is considered to be in the first stage. Future systematic and careful investigations are required.

Yetis in the Saratov Steppe Region

The *Commission for Extraordinary Phenomena* continues to receive reports from various regions of the Soviet Union about sightings and reasonable behavior of the "Snowman." Dr. Sergey Maslow, a psychologist and physicist who is a member of our commission for the Saratov region and also hears from the coordination committee of the Academy of Life, sent me the following report in 1990. The term "Snowman" first appeared, as is known, in 1921.

Participants of a Mount Everest expedition had discovered strange tracks in the snow. They resembled human footprints but were significantly larger. Since that time, there have been repeated reports of encounters with this mysterious being from different parts of the world, even from those where there is no snow at all. Even if it were to be a human, it is not a "Snowman."

Moreover, there are sufficient reasons to believe that it is not at all a human in the true sense of the word. The Russian scientist Boris Porshchjow, who has long been deeply involved with this problem, suggested identifying these beings as recent hominoids and pointed out that Carl Linnaeus, the famous systematist of science, had exactly this in mind when he mentioned the cave dwellers - Troglodytes. Professor Porshchjow also noted that these Troglodytes exist to this day in hard-to-reach areas of the world and terrify travelers who accidentally wander there. The results of his long-…

#57

…several years of investigations and reports on his numerous research trips were published by him under the title *"The Current State of Research on the Problem of Recent Hominidae"*. This unique monograph appeared in 1963 in an edition of only 400 copies and has not been reprinted since. After the death of Professor Porschjnov, this problem was dismissed as pseudoscientific and the recent hominoids, like forest spirits, were considered to be mythical creatures. Thus, science turned its attention away from the "Snowman" and left the field to the enthusiasts.

It now required a truly extraordinary event to reawaken interest in this question. And that happened in the summer of 1989 in the middle of Russia, in the Saratov region, where a whole family of recent hominoids lived for over three months (!) - from July to October - and provoked the official science. During this time, numerous people who live in this vast area, in this or that situation encountered the hominoids, which even gave us the impression that it was not just a single family, but an entire horde.

Everything should be described in order. This whole chain of mysterious events began near the village of Kirov in the Engels district of the Saratov region, to be precise, on the shore of a pond, three kilometers from the village. The 30th of June 1989 was a hot day, and many residents of the area sought cooling by the pond. Around twelve o'clock, the veterinarian Rafik Saitow and the shepherd Sultan Prozenko arrived at the pond by car with their children. They undressed, but because they were overheated, they did not immediately enter the water but rested on the shore. They were the first to notice a large dark figure that stood motionless in the bushes on the opposite shore of the pond and observed the bathers. When Rafik Saitow, as he reported himself, looked more closely, he was speechless with amazement: That was no human! The figure was covered with dense dark fur, and the forelimbs...

* The title is only available in Russian. Note by the translator.

#58

...reached down over its knees. Prozenko suggested swimming to go and see what it was all about. But no sooner had they stood up and headed for the water, the creature made its way laterally through the bushes and headed for the fallow field, constantly turning around. It moved without hurry, but once it reached the field, it began to flee in great bounds. According to Saitow, no human can run like that, especially not across a field with loose soil. Once the creature had crossed the field, it changed direction and ran towards a strip of forest. It obviously intended to secretly approach the pond again.

Prozenko and Saitow got into their car and drove to the spot where the creature would likely emerge from the strip of woods. Here the pond was narrow, they swam across it, went to the shore, and as they climbed a rise, they almost collided with the unknown creature. They were about 30 meters away from it. When the creature saw the men, it turned its back to them and moved slowly along the forest strip. After Prozenko and Saitow had recovered from their surprise, they chased after it. Unlike the creature, which moved forward with large strides, they had to run. Yet, they could not get close to it, as it covered about two meters with each step. When Saitow realized they couldn't catch the stranger, he shouted to Prozenko, "Sultan, block its way!"

Following that, the creature turned around, accelerated its pace, and with an angry scream, made some circular motions over its head with its forelimbs, as if someone in front of it was signaling. The distance to the pursuers, which had been reduced to ten meters, increased again, although Prozenko and Saitow ran with all their might. Marina, Prozenko's daughter, along with everyone else from their village who had witnessed the chase from the shore, reported later that it seemed as if the pursuers simply couldn't gain on the creature, such was the speed it had achieved, so great was the speed that...

#59

…the creature developed a run according to their statements just like a speed skater, so not like a normal person. When it reached the edge of a gully surrounded by thick bushes, it looked back at its pursuers again and bared its teeth. At that point, they lost the desire to chase it any further. For the first time, they became aware of the danger they were in, as they were only armed with a wrench that Prozenko had grabbed in haste in the car, instead of taking the camera that was lying next to the tool (if Prozenko had a camera in his hands and not a wrench, he would definitely not have hesitated to use it. But it was too late for that...). Moreover, both Prozenko and Saitow could see the unknown creature from close proximity.

According to their statements, it was at least two meters tall and covered with thick, dark brown fur. The hair on its head was long, flowing down over its shoulders. The shape of its head resembled a melon, and its forehead was low with thick brow ridges. Unfortunately, it was not possible to make out its facial features clearly, but, as Saitow stated, the creature did not seem to be affected. Its arms were long, reaching down over its knees. The play of strong arm and leg muscles was clearly visible through the fur while it was running. Prozenko also remembered that the movements of the powerful gluteal muscles during the run were clearly recognizable and that the soles of the feet and the palms of the creature were not covered with hair. The face was also hairless, and its skin was dark like that of a Black person. Based on his observations, Rafik Saitow, as an experienced veterinarian, declared with certainty: "The creature that I pursued with Prozenko is neither a human nor a human-like ape."

The chief game warden of the area, Tjurjakow, who arrived at the scene on the same day, discovered in the field the campsite of a large animal, which was clearly not a hoofed animal, and also saw the tracks leading across the field of bare "human feet". Measurements showed that the foot was 23 centimeters long and...

#60

...the imprint was four centimeters deep. Since the depth of the footprint and the soil density were known, the weight of the creature was estimated to be around 250 kilograms. Considering that its height was estimated to be two meters, this weight would be completely normal for its body structure. However, the ratio of body size to foot length, which is 7:1 in humans, was here 9:1. Also taking into account the stride of the creature, which was two meters, it becomes clear: This could not be a case of deception by any local who might have disguised themselves in an animal skin. A person simply is not capable of running four kilometers across an unplowed field with a body weight of at least 100 kilograms and taking two-meter strides!

Unfortunately, it must be noted that more than a year after the event, a version circulated among Saratov zoologists that some scoundrel had teased both the local villagers and the trusting Yeti researchers and journalists. The key to understanding why things took such a turn was provided by a statement made by one of the scientific authorities who visited the site of the incident right at the beginning: "This is a delicate matter for science." Once again, it was proven: The recent hominoid does not fit into the Procrustean bed of the prevailing theory of evolution and therefore has no right to exist. This also applies to the dinosaurs that still exist in the swamps of the Congo, to the Loch Ness Monster, and to many other things that an unbiased naturalist can regard as a product of unspoiled nature.

Let us turn our attention back to the hominoid in the Saratov region. As it turned out later, several days before the incident at the pond, a peasant woman from the Kirov collective farm, Maria Tschingarjowa, and her son Sergei, upon returning from sheep shearing, had also seen such a creature. And three weeks after the event, T. Schirotschenko, who worked as an educator in the collective farm kindergarten, and the milkmaid A. ...

#61

…on the territory of the collective farm "Rossijka" in Berezina, an entire "family" was sighted. It consisted of three human-like hairy creatures, a "man" about two meters tall, a "woman" somewhat smaller but stout (apparently she was pregnant), and a "youngster," about one and a half meters tall and covered in brown curly fur. These three had long been observed by the villagers to be active early in the morning, releasing the cows without forgetting to properly close the stable door behind them. They knocked at night on the windows of the houses at the edge of the village. When the villagers spotted them, they quickly fled the place. Something similar was observed by Alla Frolova, the head of a children's group in the collective farm, who encountered a member of this "family" again. However, according to her description, it looked slightly different: It was also about two meters tall, but very slender – perhaps because it was raining at the time and the fur was wet. And it had a different gait: It strode with straight legs and arms pressed tightly against the body.

It could well be that this was an entirely different creature, no less mysterious. In the state farm "Besymjannyik" near the collective farm "Rossijka," four boys saw the "Little One" on August 8. It accompanied them as they drove a small bull from the pasture to the house in the evening. As they walked past a forest strip, they noticed that the tops of some trees within the strip of forest began to sway as if they were at the same height as them. When the children looked more closely, they discovered in the treetop a shaggy, human-like creature wearing an old felt hat. The boys were so terrified that they ran away, completely forgetting about their little bull.

Two weeks later, in the same Engels district in one of the greenhouses of the state farm *"Karl Marx,"* a "Little One" resembling a human-like creature was seen picking and eating tomatoes. When it saw the people, it stopped what it was doing and approached them with arms outstretched and bared teeth. The witnesses naturally took flight. When they had put a certain distance...

#62

...and were located where they felt safe, they saw that the unknown creature quickly moved away in the opposite direction. Interestingly, what stood out to the observer was that it had a protruding snout, as known from some types of monkeys.

Moreover, among the traces left in the greenhouse, the imprint of a thumb that was set apart from the rest was clearly visible, which had not been present near the tracks near the village of Kirovo that had been there, although they were approximately the same size. Again a mystery... How many of them could there be? Surgeon J. from the city of Engels, who had made a tourist trip to the Wolf mountain in the district Sasanki some dozens of kilometers from that state farm "Karl Marx," told the following strange story: Around ten o'clock in the evening he accompanied his son to the toilet. While he was waiting for him, he was suddenly overcome by an eerie feeling. He was not afraid, but he felt that someone was standing behind him. Quickly he turned around, and J. saw in the bushes at about 1.70 meters height two red glowing eyes, which disappeared after a few seconds, and he heard something rushing through the bushes. The following morning, he discovered the tracks of naked feet, which resembled those of a human.

These tracks led to a swamp and were lost there. They were similar to those found near the village of Kirovo...

At the beginning of October 1989, we received several messages that human-like hairy creatures had appeared in melon fields in the same district. They came at night, and in the morning, guards on the fields found the tracks of naked feet and the shells of eaten sugar melons. Watermelons, however, were not touched by the mysterious visitors for some reason.

At the end of November 1989, a message came from the neighboring area, namely from the Kuybyshev region. There, Alexei Saposhchnikov from the village of Roshchdestweno in front of his house discovered strange traces when he wanted to sweep snow. They ran perfectly straight, with the individual imprints exactly...

#63

...in a line, i.e., the tracks were completely atypical for the gait of a human. The distance between the footprints varied between 0.5 and two meters. The footprints themselves measured 18 centimeters. On both sides of the line of tracks, at certain intervals, parallel lines appeared; these snow tracks were about 20 millimeters wide and 50 millimeters long. It seemed as if a creature had moved along, occasionally supporting itself on the ground with its forelimbs as it went through the snow. Many people looked at these tracks, including hunters, but no one could say what kind of creatures they were. However, considering that the creature seen by the pond near the village of Kirovo had very long arms, reaching down to the knees, and that the stride length and the size of the tracks were about the same, it was not hard to guess who had walked through the streets of the village Roshchdestweno at night...

After local newspapers reported on the events in the village of Kirovo, our center received successive letters from eyewitnesses, which made it clear that there had already been encounters between the inhabitants of our region and hairy human-like beings. Now we received a message about such an encounter, dating back to 1969. The engineer Sofja Lossewa reported it. She is now 53 years old, but at that time she attended evening classes at a college. However, she was quite ill at that time. The illness worsened. Medicine proved to be of no help. The patient was merely advised by doctors to spend more time in the fresh air to stay healthy. But there was none where she lived (near the chemical plant of the city of Saratov).

So Sofja Lossewa drove several kilometers from her apartment to a dacha settlement in the forest. In the forest, she prepared for her evening classes. It was a beautiful dense forest. When Sofja Lossewa one day in April - no one else was in the dacha settlement - sat alone, not far from her dacha, with her back to the forest and was just writing something, she suddenly felt an unpleasant feeling and had the urge to turn around. "As...

#64

"...I turned around," she reported, "I saw that a human-like being was sitting in the bushes nearby, looking at me with very clear eyes. Its fur was reddish like that of a calf, but not shiny. The being looked as if it did not want to frighten me. I would say it was a young female, and a friendly human smile appeared on its face. Nevertheless, I was very scared because no one from the neighbors was there. Out of sheer fear, I took flight and ran almost the entire way to the house. When I told my mother about the experience, she said that the being must have been a 'forest spirit' and that I must not touch it, that such spirits lived in dense, clean forests and brought luck to those who saw them. And indeed, after this encounter, my illness disappeared very quickly, and in the same year, I successfully completed my studies."

We also received reports from the Tambov region about a gigantic hairy human-like being. They related to the same district of Snamensk. Forty-four years lay between the mentioned events. The first report dated back to the year 1937 and came from the then 20-year-old Valentin Simonjan from the village Klitschowka. Valentin had been sent to fetch sand from a gully where a river had once flowed. Back then, the adults already told tales that a forest spirit resided in that gully. And although there were many large wild strawberries growing there, normally no one from the villagers would go there voluntarily, let alone alone.

Valentin set off with a group of about 15 children to get the sand. "We climbed down into the gully," recalled Valentin Simonjan. "Suddenly, about ten meters away from us, a huge strange being with outstretched hands (or paws) slowly appeared behind a bend. Naturally, all the children were terribly frightened and ran away crying and screaming. The being was about two meters tall or even bigger and broad-shouldered. From the outstretched arms of the dark brown smooth fur, hair hung down in a length of 20 to 25 centimeters. The hair on the head was also smooth and long, but the human-like face was however...

#65

...almost hairless. Especially his eyes have left a deep impression on me. They were spherical and shining black. I have never in my life been spoken to by this creature, because in my heart I did not believe it and laughed it off. But still, all these years the question has moved me: Why did it have, if it was a wild animal, such benevolent, intelligent eyes? I almost had the impression it could speak, it would have called after us: 'Why are you afraid of me?'

We received the second letter from the same district from Konstantin Iljon, who was deployed there as a soldier in 1981. In January 1981, right after the New Year, he was standing on a watchtower and saw in the light of a headlamp, which illuminated the zone of a penal camp, how a huge hairy "human" jumped over the two-and-a-half-meter-high barbed wire fence (which was under a voltage of 380 volts), crossed the adjacent 15-meter-wide strip, jumped over the second barbed wire fence and then vanished.

It was a harsh winter at that time, and there was deep snow. The body of the being, as Konstantin Iljon reported, was covered with bright fur, while the head was covered with long, dark hair. In the morning, the tracks were investigated. The length of a footprint was about 50 centimeters and the distance between two footprints was two and a half meters. The being was about three meters tall.

In November 1989, we received information from the Saratov region that there a being with bright body hair was sighted. There, it also appeared several times in a guarded zone. It always appeared suddenly and attacked the watch post, without paying attention to any warning. When the watchman, whose nerves were stretched to the breaking point, began to shoot, this being immediately disappeared and reappeared after a certain time. This led to one of the watchmen being taken to the hospital with nerve shock and subsequently suffering from partial facial paralysis, and that the others refused to keep watch without an officer present. It was also reported that a watchman at the beginning of these mysterious events upon entering a room of the watch...

#66

...crew stumbled upon a "human" who sat motionless on a bench and did not react to their questions. Thereupon, the watchman aimed his automatic weapon at him and stood for two hours without taking his eyes off him. When the door opened and the release came, the watchman turned away for a few seconds to inform the entrants about the incident. However, when he incredulously looked back and turned around to point at the unknown, he had disappeared. The soldier was sent to bed to sleep it off.

All in all, the described observations contradict the hypothesis that the Yeti might even be of extraterrestrial origin. In 1990, expeditions went again in the Pamirs, the Urals, and in Karelia. The participants – all people who have great experience in the field of researching the phenomenon of the "Snowman" – were equipped with the most modern devices. Perhaps they will finally be able to answer the question of what this mysterious being is. An envoy of a UFO?

#67

4. The UFO Phenomenon – Interpretations and Hypotheses

Extraterrestrial Visitors?

I would never have engaged with the UFO problem if I wasn't convinced that by solving it, we would determine the place of humans in the cosmos more precisely. This is closely related to the question of whether there is life beyond Earth – in the universe. Both issues are, in my opinion, highly topical for humanity. The rationality of the cosmos demands that of humans. The facts are so obvious, and the behavior of UFOs is so clearly determined by a rational principle, that we humans can draw our conclusions.

Everything suggests that we are dealing with a Higher Intelligence that has apparently decided to elevate us – its creations – to a new level of understanding. The contactees are usually very harmonious people whose moral, spiritual, and physical attributes are balanced (this does not at all exclude the possibility that these people are also highly intelligent). The UFO crews do not come into contact with the mass of the population. Apparently, they are in the process of preparing the "critical mass" and thus creating the conditions for the "100th monkey effect."* The UFO issue is discussed all over the world. Therein...

* The term "hundredth monkey" goes back to the 1982 published book *"The Hundredth Monkey"* by Ken Keyes Jr., which is based on a book from 1980 by Lyall Watson, which described an extraordinary phenomenon. Scientists who observed the macaque subspecies Macaca fuscata for more than 30 years on the isolated island of Koshima, off Japan, reported in 1952 that the monkeys liked the taste of raw sweet potatoes but not the sand on them. An 18-month-old female found the solution to the problem: She washed the potatoes in a nearby river. She showed the trick to both her mother and her playmates. From 1952 to 1958 all young monkeys learned to wash the sandy sweet potatoes to make them more palatable. Only the adult monkeys, who had for example already learned to peel the potatoes, did not adopt this method. The other animals kept eating the sandy potatoes. In the fall of 1958, a positive turning point occurred. Suddenly a number of monkeys learned to wash the potatoes. The author assumed that 99 monkeys knew this method, and that the hundredth, the 100th, added to them. From then on, almost all monkeys on Koshima washed their food. Suddenly this method...

…two opposing views are expressed: "UFOs do exist" say some, and "UFOs do not exist" say others. When two different viewpoints are held on the same question, surely one of the two sides is mistaken. Which well-known personalities stand on one side or the other?

Among the group that acknowledges the existence of UFOs are, for example, Prof. Dr. Wlail Kasnatschejew, member of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, Prof. Dr. Wladimir Kuprewitsch, President of the Byelorussian Academy of Sciences, Prof. Dr. Albert Wejnik, corresponding member of the same Academy, as well as the corresponding members of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Dr. Wsewolod Troizkij, Prof. Dr. Felix Sigel [Ziegel**]** (†), Dr. Wladimir Ashasha, Dr. Boris Schurinow, Dr. Wladimir Kostrykin, further the cosmonauts Wladimir Kowalenko, Pawel Popowitsch, Witalij Sewastjanow. The Polish cosmonaut Miroslaw Hermaszewski, who also belongs to this group, answered the question whether he was convinced of the existence of UFOs as follows: "I am of the opinion that we are not the only intelligent beings in the universe. If there were an encounter with extraterrestrials, it should be useful to us and to them. But if any dangerous situation arose in which a conflict of interest escalated, we would have to strive to avoid it."

Dr. Konstantin Feoktistow, cosmonaut of the USSR, had the question whether he considered an encounter with extraterrestrials possible, viewed from a different angle: “If contact with another civilization were to occur, we would have to be prepared that we would appear to the visitors from other worlds just as the natives that Columbus discovered back then.”

* [continued from note on previous page] …spread elsewhere: Affenkolonien on other islands and those on the Japanese island of Takasakiyama behave like the monkeys on Koshima. The "phenomenon of the hundredth monkey" means, as Ken Keyes jr. followed: New knowledge, once it has been acquired by a certain number of people, remains, once a critical threshold has been crossed, no longer the intellectual property of a limited number of people, but can spread rapidly gestalt-communicatively ("from mind to mind"). Although the exact number of individuals who can carry, will – so Ken Keyes Jr. – with the takeover of this new knowledge by a single person "an energy field strengthened", through which almost everyone is filled with new consciousness. (Cf. Ken Keyes Jr., *“The Hundredth Monkey”*. Vision books, St. Mary Kentucky 40063, 1982.)

#69

“What would we expect in such a case? On the one hand, we would find it demeaning to be regarded as natives and to be given knowledge. On the other hand, we do not find it demeaning to visit a school and to show knowledge there that has been accumulated for us by other generations that existed before us. Obviously, many of our usual conceptions must change as soon as we hear the voices of other beings in space if a dialogue should occur. This can happen today or tomorrow, although we cannot yet count on it today or tomorrow. However, it is not ruled out that a connection to more advanced civilizations really already exists. Perhaps we are still outside this contact zone...”

The American astronaut Frank Borman, commander of the crew that carried out the Moon landing, is also a proponent of the hypothesis of the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs. He expressed himself as follows: "I have not yet had the opportunity to make contact with extraterrestrials. However, we have observed spherical objects that moved parallel to our course. We also experienced a strange story. The equipment we left on the Moon transmitted measurement data to Earth through many channels. One device did not function from the start of the rocket. In the following years, the other devices for unknown reasons ceased to transmit data one after another. How great was our astonishment when, after a certain time, they all started transmitting data again, even that device which had failed on Earth. This can be interpreted as one wishes. I personally am of the opinion that this happened without any interference."

And now to the group of those who doubt the existence of UFOs. This includes Prof. Dr. Andrej Migdal, member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, the professors Dr. Wladimir Krat, Dr. Wladimir Migulin, and Dr. Iossif Schklowskij - all corresponding members of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR - and some other well-known scientists.

#70

But the UFO issue is so intricate that to this day neither side has been able to produce incontrovertible evidence "for" or "against" it. The only sensible thing to do is to continue research and to develop well-founded theories. There is no uniform theory about UFOs; there have only been individual attempts to develop such a theory. But UFOs exist in reality; they are filmed with movie cameras, depicted in photos, detected by radar, magnetometers, and other instruments. In the meantime, the Committee for the Study of Energy and Information Exchange in Nature, under the direction of Prof. Dr. Wlail Kasnatschejew, has begun to work. Many such working committees have been established in the USSR (more than 20). The largest of them exist in Gorky, Kiev, Leningrad, Petrosawodsk, Frunse, Novosibirsk, Woronesch, and Tomsk. Thanks to these commissions, which deal with extraordinary phenomena, it was possible to involve interested parties from all walks of life, including scientists and other experts, in the work. I am convinced that as a result, new scientific explanations and theories will be established.

Conferences on this topic are held provisionally. The most representative took place in 1988 in Tomsk. Over 400 people attended, including nine members of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and 136 habilitated and promoted scientists from 53 cities of the USSR. The most important conclusion of the conference was that research on the UFO phenomenon must now begin using the entire arsenal of science to investigate it more accurately and comprehensively.

An informal organization for the investigation of this issue has existed since 1977. At that time, all ufologists and everyone else interested in this question were stirred up by a sensation that took place in Petrozavodsk in Karelia. Back then, on September 20, 1977, a huge "star" suddenly flared up in the dark sky at four o'clock in the morning, slowly moved towards Petrozavodsk, spread out like a jellyfish over the city, and floated above it. It hovered...

#71

...and it showered the city with countless fine rays, resembling a gentle rain shower. After some time, the rays went out, the "Medusa" turned, tracing a bright shimmering semicircle, and set off towards Onega Lake. This phenomenon was observed for ten to twelve minutes. The head of the Petrozavodsk Meteorological-Hydrological Observation Station, Jurij Gromow, expressed to a correspondent of the Soviet news agency TASS that the meteorological service of Karelia had never observed anything similar. The phenomenon was seen by hundreds of people. There were also reports from pilots who had seen this phenomenon on their flight to Petrozavodsk. The marvel from Petrozavodsk – a fireball – was observed by astronomers at the Pulkovo Observatory as well as by Finnish scientists. All ufologists of the USSR considered the "star" floating in the air as a UFO. The spectacle was fantastic and unique.

And now we meet every year on September 20th in Petrozavodsk. Three years ago, on the tenth anniversary of that date, we decided to found the magazine *"Phänomen,"* but it was only two years later that we held its first issue in our hands. It would be sad if it had been the last one. Scientists have found out that a person loses 10,000 nerve cells in severe stress situations. Gennadij Sorokin, one of the most active employees of the magazine, probably had hardly any nerve cells left after the release of the first issue.

From July 22nd to 25th, 1990, the most recent international conference on the topic *"Dialogue with the Universe"* took place in Munich. It involved 20 countries. Here are some names mentioned such as Virginia Armstrong from the USA, Johannes Baron von Buttlar, Dr. Dieter Brückmann and Michael Hesemann from Germany, Anthony Dodd from Great Britain, Leo Perro from Jamaica, Mirelle Campbell from Switzerland, Felix Maschek from Austria, Paul Beffort from Luxembourg, Marc Broux from Belgium, and John van Graaf from the Netherlands. These names are among all those who...

#72

...are engaged in the UFO issue are well-known throughout the entire world. There were very interesting presentations at the conference, but the most important thing was the lively exchange of ideas among like-minded people. And I realized: Every second beat of my heart is dedicated to UFOs. Somehow, a long time ago, about fifteen years ago, I found myself at an event where Felix Sigel [Ziegel], one of the pioneers of ufology in our country, was giving a lecture. He told us that according to a forty-year statistic of the USSR, an average of 30 landings of unknown flying objects and about 20 contacts of the third kind (encounters with representatives of extraterrestrial civilizations) occurred annually. He pointed out the frequency of these events and expressed his conviction that these UFOs were spacecraft of extraterrestrial origin.

I have participated in two expeditions to UFO landing sites. Twice I took part in mountain tours to find the "Snowman" and advocated the view that apparitions, the "Snowman" and ball lightning are links in a chain. I have collected a vast amount of material. Sometimes they reach me with such a delay that they lose their scientific value. It also happens that an observer is only convinced of the reality of a UFO at the moment he sees it, but then begins to doubt and even denies what he has seen. Especially in the case of third-kind contact, many are even of the opinion that they have fallen for a sensory illusion, and only a few are able to report objectively about their encounter.

There are astonishing, well-documented examples that attest to the intelligent behavior of UFOs. For instance, according to reports, a UFO influenced a moving freight train that came from Petrozavodsk in February 1985. Close to the train, a brightly glowing sphere appeared. The two engineers noticed that at a certain section of the track they could not reduce the speed of the train. According to their statements, the relatively small sphere pulled the over one-kilometer-long train, which weighed nearly 1600 tons, behind it, with its speed steadily increasing. They...

#73

...felt compelled to engage the emergency brake, but to no avail. The locomotive drivers had the impression that the train was hooked onto something. The duty officer at the Nowyje Peski station saw the train with a sphere ahead of it. Behind the sphere, she could see a locomotive that appeared to be flying because of the sphere. This sphere later detached from the train, flew ahead, and started to pull the train from the front. As if the train had run into an invisible elastic barrier, it braked so hard that the two locomotive drivers were thrown against the windshield of the locomotive from the inside. The entire incident lasted about an hour. Afterward, the sphere disappeared behind a nearby forest. The locomotive drivers were in shock. The event recorder of the locomotive had registered all the movements of the train. (According to a report in the journal *"Sobessednik"*, No. 14, 1988.) This event was investigated by UFO groups from Petrozavodsk and Leningrad. They determined that 300 kilograms of diesel had been "saved" and that the locomotive drivers (the corresponding tape recordings exist) had engaged all three braking systems, which, however, did not function. There are many more such documented events.

Many pilots write to me who have sighted UFOs during flights. Unfortunately, I do not possess any photographic evidence of sightings on radar screens, only drawings. This can apparently only be explained by the fact that it was a phenomenon of very short duration and that the pilots did not have a camera at hand. Sometimes pilots try to transmit a report via radio, but it does not work. They then get the impression that the speed of the UFOs is much greater than that of their own radio waves.

I often receive letters from workers, scientists, farmers, in short, people from all walks of life. I also travel by car, train, or airplane across the country. At every event, I meet people who have seen UFOs and even had contact with them. Above all, military personnel...

#74

…report in great detail many interesting things; they even show me the written reports they have submitted. There are also examples of negative effects of UFOs on people and technical equipment. Sometimes computers or engines fail. Once, a beacon light at an airfield was damaged by a beam from a UFO. As rocket engineers have reported, UFOs would, as soon as technical work on rockets began, appear in the sky and start to glow occasionally...

The most dust was stirred up when the central newspaper *"Trud"* reported on September 7, 1984, that pilots had sighted UFOs. For us ufologists, this was less of a sensation than a sad event. Back then, many expressed great concern. It was even said that Ms. Vostruchina, the journalist who had written the article, was dismissed and almost brought to court. Unfortunately, we have a lot of gossip and rumors. Nowadays, for example, at my lectures, I often find that the first question I am asked is whether Yuri Gagarin had been alive all these years and only recently died in a hospital. That is outrageous. Someone who spreads such terrible rumors should, in my opinion, be punished.

On December 1, 1990, the airplane *"Russlan"* (Chief Constructor Oleg Antonov) embarked on a record attempt. The aircraft was supposed to fly over the North Pole and the South Pole and establish a world record in long-distance non-stop flight. As flight captains, my friends Leonid Koslow and Jurij Ressnizkij flew the machine. Their co-pilots were Oleg Pripskow and Anatolij Andropow, both outstanding aviators. The departure point was chosen to be Melbourne in Australia, and the flight route led over the South Pole, Rio de Janeiro, Casablanca, the North Pole, Ussurijsk, the equator, and back to Melbourne. About 95 percent of the flight took place over the Earth's water surface. Ten Soviet and seven world records were set at once.

But what is the connection between this flight and UFOs? A very direct one. It turned out that Svetlana N.,...

#75

...a contact person, had established a connection to a higher intelligence, and had requested to help the crew during the challenging flight. And she was heard. However, it was instructed to ensure a photograph of a person endowed with supernatural abilities would be among the crew's possessions.

During the flight over a distance of 50,000 kilometers – the aircraft weighed 392 tons and 400 kilograms – all highly complicated systems functioned flawlessly. The crew spent 72 hours and 19 minutes on the plane. Oxygen was available for 63 hours. Most astonishing was that the aircraft's crew, on the most difficult section of the flight, saw a UFO in the form of a luminous sphere sideways ahead. The crew had promised to send me the flight recorder's data after evaluating the flight. On it was heard: "There, a UFO! What a specimen!"

Another note on the flight technology of UFOs: When a space capsule enters the dense atmosphere at high speed, it heats up to about 6000 degrees Celsius due to the protective shield of friction. It begins to burn at an altitude of 90 kilometers and less. Its burnt and melted covering is torn off. This process dissipates heat. Due to air resistance, a plasma wake is created. Therefore, the space capsule glows. A UFO, hovering in one place, also glows while floating. Scientists explain this phenomenon by saying that UFOs, as an inevitable consequence of their flight technology, create a low-temperature plasma wake, and no resistance opposes the movement of the UFOs.

On the periphery of the plasma wake, an annihilation of positive and negatively charged elementary particles occurs in the form of micro-explosions. During these explosions, a micro vacuum is created for fractions of a second. And in this vacuum, also in a moment of emptiness, the UFO moves practically noiselessly - without the noise that occurs during the flight of a jet aircraft. Sometimes the shock wave that is created when a jet aircraft breaks the sound barrier is so strong that barrels on the ground burst and window panes shatter. A UFO that lifts off from the ground at high speed does not cause such effects.

#76

Objects of Terrestrial Origin?

Today, there are more than 20 hypotheses that try to explain what UFOs are. They can be divided into the following groups:

Mistakes in Observations and Optical Illusions

The opponents of the view that they are unknown flying objects represent the opinion that all UFOs can be traced back to errors. Airplanes, satellites, balloons, even newspapers that fly through the air, would be perceived as UFOs from an unusual perspective. Especially prominent are UFO opponents of mistakes made in the analysis of various optical illusions, as well as of false reports and faked UFO photos. In doing so, one forgets (often deliberately) that ultimately no more than three to five percent of all observed extraordinary aerial phenomena are taken up by the technical methodology of ufologists; because the remaining (95 to 97 percent) are sorted out in the preliminary investigations.

Misinterpretations

In these cases, a UFO is confused with a (at first glance) similar other phenomenon: with vortices that occur in deep waters or in the atmosphere, with the chemiluminescence of insects or with luminescent vapors and gases that are related to industrial production or to life processes of humans. Although there is a certain similarity between such observations and the UFO phenomenon, a water vortex can hardly be confused with a UFO in terms of its behavior, even if it throws water up high with great speed...

In these cases, a UFO is mistaken for a phenomenon that at first glance seems similar: for whirlpools that form in deep waters or in the atmosphere, for the chemiluminescence of insects, or for glowing mists and gases that are related to industrial activities or natural processes of human existence. Even though there might be some superficial similarities between these phenomena and UFOs, a water whirlpool, which might burst forth from…

#77

…the ocean's depths looking like a metallic, illuminated "ice" with glowing portholes, or a bright swarm of insects, or a glowing cloud of gas, couldn't possibly leave the kind of impressions or abrasions that only significant weights or a special device could produce.

Clearly Unfounded Assumptions

This group includes categorical and usually unsubstantiated claims that UFOs, for example, are the work of alchemists who have joined secret societies, or of astronauts from the lost continent of Atlantis, or of elves, gnomes or mysterious extraterrestrial deceivers. Here, it is forgotten that it is impossible to create something under conditions of secrecy, as well as it is out of the question for great powers to let UFOs be constructed as secret military aircraft. There will always be information leaks, so there will also be the possibility to find the "leak" and to get to the truth.

Psychic Anomalies

"UFOs are holographic, unreal images." If this claim is chosen as a starting point, it is necessary to determine who or what creates these holograms. UFOs, it is explained, are phenomena that change like chameleons and reflect the development of humanity; they are planetary spiritual appearances that arise in our subconscious and mimic intelligence and reason; we would not see them, but perceive them as unreal images with the help of the subconscious. The three hypotheses have something enticing about them, but they raise more questions than they answer.

#78

Do Extraterrestrial Civilizations Act, or Do Other Worlds Exist?

The assumption that UFOs or humanoids are representatives of extraterrestrial civilizations corresponds to the spirit of the times. However, the validity of this hypothesis cannot be convincingly proven; because long-standing attempts to make contact with extraterrestrial civilizations have so far been unsuccessful. More convincing are suggestions that it could be unknown forms of terrestrial life in the form of plasmodial or energetic entities, which we do not only perceive as strangers from the cosmos, but also as supernatural beings, as gods.

Finally, this group of hypotheses includes those that say, regarding UFOs and humanoids, that it is the action of worlds that exist parallel to ours, of worlds of other dimensions, where above all time has a different nature than with us. This group of hypotheses seems most convincing. Dr. Felix Sigel [Ziegel] has written in manuscript form existing collected volumes from 1978 about various theoretical models of UFOs. He dealt with hypotheses about the suspension of gravitational effects, about time anomalies, and about the properties of time, as well as with other methodological approaches.

If we assume that the ability of an object to self-reflect is based on the perception of the material world and on reason, then such an object will correspond to the general topology of a metric space; the number of dimensions (parameters) will vary in transformations, and the maximum of the metrics will be seven, where six coordinates form two groups of three: three independent spatial coordinates and three independent temporal coordinates. This hypothesis was formulated by Robert di Bartini, who proved its correctness through calculations of physical constants. If we assume that there are three independent coordinates of time - the present, the past, and the future - then the objects would be part of a six-dimensional…

#79

...space possess properties similar to those of UFOs. Such initial theses were formulated by Dr.-Ing. Rem Warlamow in his theory of the UFO as a six-dimensional phenomenon.

Hypotheses

There are many hypotheses about UFOs. Scientists express their assumptions and justify their opinions on this problematic issue. Even if we look far back in the history of mankind, we find treatises stating that besides us there are other civilizations of intelligent beings.

1. The Hypothesis of the Extraterrestrial Nature of UFOs

It is assumed that the observed flying objects are spacecraft sent by one or more extraterrestrial civilizations, which are either automated or piloted by astronauts. For unknown reasons, they do not establish contact with the inhabitants of Earth. Among the supporters of this theory, there are two different groups: The first group believes that UFOs are messengers of a civilization that is exploring Earth, just as humans explore the planets of our solar system. The other group believes that extraterrestrials mainly exert a parapsychological influence on our civilization. So, the second group thus ignores the material aspect of UFOs. The material form of the objects and their physical effects are only seen by them as a special case. It is also believed that the interpretation of UFOs has always depended on the developmental stage of the eyewitnesses. Thus, for instance, the so-called aeronauts were considered gods in antiquity and as magicians or fairies in the Middle Ages.

A group of scientists is of the opinion that...

...mankind is the property of an alien, highly developed civilization that has planted us here. It is of scientific interest to them to observe us from the cosmos. They want to see what progress we are making. The representatives of this civilization know that it is senseless to make contact with us because they are on such a high level that they have nothing in common with us.

The planet Earth is a cosmic human zoo. I represent the view that emissaries of another civilization initiated the development of life in a test tube and then gave the command: "Be fruitful and multiply." In the end, they are like "angels on fiery chariots," as it is said in the Bible, that is, they have departed; today we would say in the terminology of Cape Canaveral: "They took off" ("they lifted off from the Earth").

In biblical times, it was safe for them to visit us openly. But as we developed further and became more warlike, the greater the distance from which they observed us became. Meanwhile, they too have further developed their supercivilization and reached such a stage that they have given up a human (physical) form of existence. They have moved to a form of spiritual existence, and that explains why those of us who are probably mediums can see them and their spacecraft, while others cannot.

In about the next ten years, humans will be able to start experiments aimed at creating life in a test tube and transferring it to the Moon or Mars. We will regularly visit the life forms that have arisen with the help of our rockets or "fiery chariots" and follow their development. And these life forms may regard us as their gods and possibly write a new Bible on their side. Later, when we have reached the stage of spiritual existence after the gigantic cosmic distances have become meaningless for us, we will be able to travel with our "flying saucers" without difficulty. Those among them who do not have the ability of mediums will perceive the UFOs as optical...

#81

...illusions, meteorological probes, light reflections, aircraft, satellites, and rockets. According to the view of some scientists, extraterrestrials keep themselves and their actions on Earth in the dark because they know that anyone they see, considered to have "common sense," would be slaughtered.

Reputable papers face a wall of skepticism and monotonously publish evidence in their columns of observed UFOs, which, as we know, have existed since biblical times, or even earlier. UFOs, "flying saucers," have been here for thousands of years, and yet most people are still not convinced of their existence. Only when we soberly consider the fact that the cosmos has neither a beginning, middle, nor end, that it is infinite in the possibilities of life and in the diversity of material and spiritual forms, or in the astonishing combination of one form with another, will we be able to call ourselves 'intelligent.'

The Soviet ufologist Dr. Boris Schurinow has attempted to outline further hypotheses briefly:

2. Hypothesis

The UFOs are aircraft that were constructed by humans.

3. Hypothesis

Somewhere in a hidden place on Earth, under the water or in the mountains, there exists a supercivilization that appears from time to time.

4. Hypothesis

The UFOs are an unknown form of terrestrial life that exists in the upper layers of the Earth's atmosphere. This life can take various forms – as plasma, as...

#82

...electrical energy or as "pure" energy, which can change its external form of appearance – exist.

5. Hypothesis

The extraterrestrials are the descendants of an ancient civilization (Atlantis), whose representatives may have left Earth for unknown reasons. From time to time they visit their home planet.

6. Hypothesis

Besides our world, there is another world that we do not notice because it does not interact with our world. However, representatives of this "parallel world" are capable of penetrating into our world.

7. Hypothesis

The observed objects were built by descendants of humans who have constructed a "time machine," with the help of which they can travel to any desired stage of history.

8. Hypothesis

The extraterrestrials are based on an unknown physical principle. It allows for the temporary activation of what is present in the subconscious. They do not need to have intelligence, but they are capable of absorbing, reflecting, or imitating human intelligence.

9. Hypothesis

The UFOs are proteins. They are components of a changeable, chameleon-like phenomenon that changes its appearance according to the structure of time. The psychic aspect manifests itself in a paraphysical phenomenon that influences the psyche of the observer.

#83

10. Hypothesis

The enigmatic visions are manifestations of the collective subconscious. These manifestations are nothing other than images or symbols. They can come to expression in conceptions, as they exist today.

11. Hypothesis

It is about sorcery. The appearances are explained by the actions of elves and gnomes. The extraterrestrials are messengers of God and have the task of leading or saving humanity.

12. Hypothesis

It concerns a real game. Extraterrestrials play a game with humanity that serves an educational purpose. In this game, our image of reality gradually changes...

Why are there so many hypotheses about the psychic-magical origin of extraordinary phenomena? Clearly, the scientists are to blame. "It's not easy to make a scientific expertise that proves that science has made a detour around you. It's easier to 'monopolistically' ignore something," wrote Prof. Dr. Boris Porschjow in his previously mentioned work. His remark was aimed at the attitude of scientists regarding the question of the "Yeti." The reluctance of scientists to disclose their findings on UFOs is another sad example.

Recently, there has been much talk about the parapsychological origin of the UFO phenomenon. In fact, during the investigation of events reported by eyewitnesses, in which UFOs have also been sighted at the same time, 'paranormal' appearances have been identified, which are to be described as 'paranormal.' However, they do not speak against, but for the correctness...

#84

...of the hypothesis of the extraterrestrial nature of UFOs. Nonetheless, according to Dr. Boris Schurinow, a regrettable situation has arisen. While the opponents of this hypothesis form a united front, invoking the exact laws and principles of the prevailing paradigm and cleverly ignoring the 'hard to digest' facts, those who wish to explore the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs have built up a mountain of hypotheses. This abundance is confusing. As long as established science continues to stick its head in the sand like the proverbial ostrich regarding the UFO paradox and does not start to acknowledge the facts, and as long as it does not engage with this problematic issue, everyone will pick out the hypothesis that he likes best, including the one involving sorcery by elves and gnomes. Particularly noticeable is the lack of contact. Whoever recognizes the correctness of the hypothesis of an extraterrestrial origin of UFOs must also admit that there is no contact between the inhabitants of Earth and the representatives of the extraterrestrial civilization (or civilizations), although they visit our Earth.

Many hold the view that the mere lack of contact proves that there are no extraterrestrial civilizations at all. We would like to specify what we understand by contact. A brief encounter, an individual contact with a single person or a constant exchange of information at all levels and in all areas? Everyone interprets the contacts in his own way. One would already be satisfied if an extraterrestrial visited him at home on a Saturday or Sunday evening at any time, another would like to ceremoniously greet him with bread and salt. Prof. Dr. Svjatosar Marković has rightly stated: '...never have the US Congress or any other governmental or scientific society been introduced to an extraterrestrial spacecraft or its passengers...'

The facts prove that there is no contact - as we understand it - at all. Unfortunately, it must be stated that it is not about a mutual contact: Individual humans had contacts at their level and gave information unwillingly...

#85

...onward, but they had no possibility to participate in a voluntary exchange of information. From the perspective of the strong, who has had the possibility since time immemorial, if not from the beginning, to follow the development of the weak, to receive all radio and television information and to communicate with the inhabitants of Earth whenever it suits him, contact exists. From the perspective of the weak, it does not. He expects it, but he does not want to admit that someone might not be interested in talking to him at all.

All statements by eyewitnesses indicate that extraterrestrials do not choose humans based on their level of education to make contact. For medical examinations, the human organism is used. The earthly intellect, however, is probably completely uninteresting for a galactic test. Is contact between beings possible, which are separated by a temporal and intellectual chasm? Given contact is possible, even if a huge spiritual and technological gap exists. We live, after all, not in the Stone Age anymore! That's exactly the point.

That is why we would be known to extraterrestrial objects not by bread and salt as a 'welcome,' but by gunfire, rockets, and modern fighter jets. We give them the impression that we behave like wild people. Prof. Dr. Kuprewitsch has written: "Who knows, maybe they (the extraterrestrials) visit the Earth, but do not make contact with us. Why? The current level of spiritual development cannot be that high, since we – the modern humans – with this new level, do not greatly surpass our ancestors, the cavemen."

Projections from the Subconscious?

As an increasing number of people agree with the hypothesis that UFOs come from other stars, some ufologists begin to doubt this, citing that some characteristic features of UFOs lead them to abandon a…

#86

…materialistic explanation of this phenomenon. Among these characteristics is above all the instant disappearance of an object and the gradual "dissolving" of the object in numerous cases observed right before the eyes of the witnesses. Some ufologists have brought up the idea of explaining the phenomenon as "materialization-dematerialization". They believe it is important to test how likely it is for beings from another spatial-temporal dimension or from any parallel world.

The hypothesis that all observed UFOs are results of psychic projections from the subconscious is not new. Those who deny the materiality of UFOs are aware of the value of this hypothesis; because if it is accepted, all problems are solved at once. But apart from the disputes carried out in words, there are indeed also traces left by UFOs on Earth. Here, the "psychic projection from the subconscious" and the "world energy" fail. In fact, hallucinations of witnesses and deceptions cannot produce signals on radar screens, break branches from trees, leave traces on the ground, nor disable the engines of cars or shut down power plants.

If one looks more closely at the examples given, it becomes clear that materialization and dematerialization cannot really be the issue. Just consider the visual perception of flight maneuvers that an object executes at a speed beyond human sensory perception, not to mention the fact that these are products of a technology still completely unknown to us, which must seem like magic to us, just as it would if a Pygmy in Central Africa suddenly saw a color television set.

We easily forget which sensory illusions we succumb to when perceiving this or that phenomenon, especially when what is observed is unusual. Over two thousand years ago, the Roman philosopher Lucretius...

#87

…warned us not to trust our eyes blindly: "Our eyes can't grasp the nature of objects, hence do not attribute the mistakes of the mind to them" (Lucretius, "On the Nature of Things"). We easily forget which sensory deception we succumb to when visually perceiving this or that phenomenon.

We must not forget how imperfect the human eye is, which only sees a certain part of the spectrum of electromagnetic oscillations. The surface of a UFO or the space from which it is surrounded could be altered in such a way that it swallows all visible light. It could also be absorbed and then emitted at a frequency invisible to our eye. Moreover, we must not forget that radio waves, gamma rays, X-rays, infrared, and UV radiation are invisible. We must assume that there are also means to divert rays from an observer.

Sometimes real images are so deeply imprinted that a person continues to see what they have perceived earlier. The ability to have clear imaginations that influence perception is called eidetic. It is well known that the propagation speed of a wave, and thus of a signal, depends on the nature of the material medium in which a wave propagates. The denser the medium, the lower the propagation speed of a signal and the faster it is absorbed.

Similarly, the higher the frequency of electromagnetic oscillations, the easier a signal spreads both spatially and temporally. A specific tone or color always corresponds to a certain wavelength. The perceptual capabilities of the human eye and ear are limited. The range of human hearing extends from 16 Hz to 20,000 Hz, and that of human vision from $3.8 \cdot 10^{14}$ to $7.5 \cdot 10^{14}$ Hz. The eye absorbs about 90 percent of the information. Visible light encompasses only a small part of the very broad spectrum of electromagnetic oscillations,…

#88

…which extends from a few Hertz (1 Hertz = 1 oscillation per second) to vibrations of 10^23 Hertz (which corresponds to a wavelength of one-billionth of a micron). It should also be taken into account that the human eye perceives electromagnetic waves in the range of about 380 nanometers to 780 nanometers, whereas under normal conditions UV radiation with a wavelength of more than 3900 nanometers from the cosmos reaches Earth. The cosmos is therefore not only what we see and hear, but also what lies beyond our sensory perception. And every human has their own limits of perceptual ability.

Color sensations arise through a reaction of our eye and our brain to light rays of certain wavelengths. This process has not yet been definitively clarified. For example, some English scientists claim that the color of an object is not calculated by the brain solely based on the wavelength of light reflected by the object, but also taking into account the intensity of different colors. Experiments suggest that the perceived color is a 'calculation' in the brain.

It is absolutely clear that science should not start from something magical, a miracle. Often books about UFOs suffer from this lack. Rather, they should try – building on what is already known – to expand our knowledge. Imagine a hypnotist 'eliminates' an object from the visual field of a test person, which remains in its place, or lets them 'see' something that in reality does not exist at all. Is that a reason to speak of "materialization-dematerialization"? If something is inexplicable, it must be researched and cannot be dismissed as 'black magic.'

So, as we have seen, there are many hypotheses. But which of them will prove to be correct is difficult to predict. Perhaps a problem will lead to the unification of these various hypotheses and to making contact with an extraterrestrial intelligence. Perhaps these hypotheses point the way to establishing contact.

#89

5. Eyewitness Reports

The Perm Zone

The article by Pavel Muchortow in the Latvian newspaper *"Sowjetskaja Molodjosch"* caused quite a stir. It was titled "There are No Aliens or Strangers Here" and was published in August 1989 in six installments in the newspaper. The events described took place near the village of Molebka in the Perm region of the Ural. To describe these occurrences as unusual or fantastic would not be accurate: The effect of the publication was like shock therapy.

Alexander Sytschenko had also previously shown interest in similar topics, and reading the article awakened in him the desire to visit the location of the described incidents himself. As it later turned out, he was not the only one with this wish:

I got in touch by phone with Batschurin, the discoverer of the so-called Perm Zone and organizer of that expedition that had been described in the newspaper article, and learned that he was preparing a new expedition to the "M-Triangle" at the end of September. We agreed on my participation in this venture.

Then I sat in Batschurin's office at the institute. Our conversation was frequently interrupted by phone calls from various cities of the Soviet Union, and constantly, people were peeking into the room. The conversations mainly revolved around the recent events that had occurred in the area. The incidents took place in different districts of the region and were indeed astonishing.

Members of the Perm group of the Commission for the Investigation of Extraordinary Phenomena had tried to get hold of the statements of numerous witnesses who had seen UFOs and their crews.

#90

I truly received a wealth of information that did not fit into any traditional patterns of thinking. On photographs that had been taken during the last expedition, clear objects of our inconspicuous "visitors" could be recognized. These were spheres captured in photos holding energy fields and were recorded at various locations in pictures: over tents and trees, in the vicinity of the expedition members. They were primarily photographed at night with flash devices.

One photo in particular struck me, taken in astonishment, showing the flight path of an object against the backdrop of the cloudy sky and moonlit night, visible from the bright light of the flash. During the brief duration of the flash – and this is just a few tenths of a second – a frightened sphere in the sky traced a curved trajectory of approximately two to three kilometers in length. One can hardly imagine the reaction time and the incredible acceleration during such a flight – probably in the milliseconds – only with difficulty.

Later, the photographers paid for their curiosity with the failure of the flash devices or the malfunctioning of the cameras. At least no photographs had been taken; the films were clean and transparent. Part of the films was sent to a laboratory for examination, where it was determined that the light-sensitive emulsion of the film had been inexplicably removed. A remarkable thing.

But even more fantastic was the incident that occurred on the night of September 16, 1989, in the city of Perm over the Kama River, which flows through the city, there was an air battle near the port between flying saucers. Hundreds of port workers and employees became witnesses to the event, whose description is a rarity in UFO literature. Six extraterrestrial flying objects chased a seventh and tried to bring it down. This flying object tried to escape the pursuit by the others, and in the sky and above the river, it drew amazing figures that far exceeded the highest achievements in stunt flying.

At this time, the power supply at the port failed...

#91

..., all electrically driven machines stopped, all cranes in the harbor came to a standstill, all motors shut down. On the evening of that day, I managed to attend the meeting of the Perm group for the investigation of extraordinary phenomena. The assembly was public, and many people had come. The participants of a seminar on extraordinary phenomena, which had taken place in Petrosavodsk on the Onega Lake, reported how the event there had unfolded and briefly mentioned the topics of the lectures. I can remember well what happened in Tbilisi, the capital of Georgia, over the grounds of the Georgian Academy of Sciences. A flying saucer was hovering, which caused great excitement among the academy members. Nothing was known about the goals and intentions of the unknown flying object.

In Tbilisi, there was also an encounter of the third kind (this is what contacts of earthlings with representatives of higher civilizations are called). A twenty-seven-year-old Georgian, whose first name was David, got into his car one morning to drive to work. When it suddenly became very warm, he turned around and saw two extraterrestrials. There was a man and a woman who looked very similar to humans, about two meters tall, wearing silver shiny suits. The first meeting was only brief; they spoke Georgian. After some time, a second meeting of the same kind occurred, but this time it lasted longer.

The conversation revolved around our way of life, why what is in our society is bad. They warned of a possible catastrophe, should people not change. David complained that he had been suffering from insomnia since the first meeting. The man explained that they would help him and produced a small object. It seemed as if he burned it into David's neck, creating a deep hole near the carotid artery. On the same day, the wound was treated - no traces remained - and David once again enjoyed a peaceful and healthy sleep. During the third meeting, they examined his arm and made marks with the same object they had used to make the hole…

#92

...into his neck, making a nearly 20-centimeter-long incision. The wound looked terrible. This time the healing process could be observed by scientists and doctors. After 44 hours, only a scar remained on the arm.

In the middle of the session, a group from the Perm television station arrived, having returned the very same day from the so-called anomalous zone of the Perm region. The TV correspondents reported many interesting things. During the break, I overheard a heated argument among a group of women. One of them stood with a shocked face in the middle and exclaimed: "How awful, we must immediately forbid access to this zone; anything could happen... Have you read what Batschurin wrote in his article?"

And indeed, the article titled "Do not enter the zone or support for Stalker*" did not miss its effect. In the article, a list of diseases, primarily those associated with the immune system, which a person may contract in some dangerous places of the zone or under strong influence from extraterrestrials during contact with them, was included. It is possible that initially the human feels nothing and the disease breaks out later. The author of the article can be fully trusted on this point: During the exploration of the anomalous zone, he almost suffered the entire series of diseases he had described in his article, from high fever to a blood disease where the amount of prothrombin exceeds all limits and the legs keep swelling.

But even this article could not stop the undaunted. After Muchortow's publication, they began, either in groups or individually, upon the initiative of institutions or editorial offices or simply out of their own interest, to travel to the zone.

A small forest area, which was almost uninhabited before, turned into a densely populated spot. There were times...

* Based on the film *'Stalker'* by Andrei Tarkovsky, where a man leads people into an anomalous zone. Note by the translator.

#93

... where up to two hundred people could be found in a confined space. In the zone, it is customary to move around without light at night in order to be able to see or photograph something extraordinary. Imagine the condition of a person who is full of stories about extraterrestrials that could be lurking behind every bush, and who has to walk through the forest at night alone, apart from the fact that there are also wild animals.

When we set off on the journey, the weather was not pleasant; it was sneezing all day long. We only reached the river Sylva, behind which the zone begins, in the evening. After we had successfully crossed the wide but shallow river, the cars got stuck in the first hollow of the forest path. We jumped to the ground and began to push both expedition vehicles out. Eventually, we reached a long, steep incline that the cars could not overcome. We decided to spend the night there, as we had no other choice. A part of the experienced participants, who had been in the zone several times before, made their way to the next resting place.

We made a fire, prepared food, and spent our evening and night there. Towards morning, some of the participants, who were staying near the campfire, sighted a flying saucer. It resembled a rectangle with several lights on the side. We thought that nothing more extraordinary would happen that night, but we were greatly mistaken. One of our expedition members had an episode with the stuck cars and at the campfire during which photos were taken with a flash.

As it turned out later, the photos showed the members of the group in close proximity to strange objects hovering around them. In their shape, they resembled ellipses, like chandeliers stretched vertically somewhat in length. The second type of objects resembled a rhomboid shape, one of which was photographed in motion. It...

#94

...was premature to complain about the lack of attention.

The morning of the next day was sunny. We went to our resting place, and after we had arrived there, we learned a lot of new things. Two people from the group who had been on the move at night had come into contact with unknown beings. According to the eyewitnesses, after climbing a hill, they saw a shimmering point that flickered red and slightly changed its position. They asked it to come closer; it complied with their request and reached the size of an orange. They asked if it would cause them any harm, to which it responded with a blinking sign. They asked a few more questions, each answered with light signals. Then they said, "Now we go!" and in response, they received another light signal. "Are you accompanying us?" It blinked again, followed them for a while, and then disappeared into the forest.

On that sunny day, we explored the terrain in our vicinity, packed our backpacks, set up the tents. Our location, near a spring with drinking water, we had chosen about a kilometer away from the river Sylva. On the riverbank, amidst the fir trees, we discovered the camp of a TV crew from Sverdlovsk where strange "things" had happened. At night, signs appeared on the tent walls that resembled formulas. One member of the group clearly saw the signs, others saw them vaguely. Everyone was very affected, could find no plausible explanation for it, and confined themselves to the description of what they had seen.

One day, I was sitting alone by the campfire when the director of a TV crew from Norilsk joined me. We talked. At the end of our conversation, he expressed his regret that his stay in the zone was ending without having seen at least one spherical flying object. After some reflection, I advised him to walk alone through the forest without light at night, where few people were, to behave freely and without fear towards nature around him. The next morning, we learned from him...

#95

...astonishing details of his nocturnal adventure. After our conversation, he had decided to follow my advice, and that night he and a cameraman took up observation near a small, uninhabited farmstead. The place is especially eerie at night, but they managed to capture unique images on video. A red to pinkish sphere, somewhat larger than an orange, seemed to float out from the trunk of a birch tree. It was see-through, hung a newspaper on a nail at one point, and then moved upwards along the trunk.

At some point, already at the height of the treetop, it flashed brightly and disappeared from the field of vision. As the two nocturnal observers returned to the camp, they conveyed the feeling to the zone that they disliked its secretive spying on their secrets. As they were on their way back to their camp, the director experienced a very unpleasant moment. "My impression was," he reported later, "as if I had fallen into a well and plunged into the depths. If you add that I was gripped by a terrible feeling of dread, you get a complete picture of my state."

As our expedition was nearing its end, we witnessed a peculiar glow in the sky one evening. Above the horizon at an angle of about 50 degrees, the sky suddenly took on a light blue color. It gave the impression as if far behind the forest a very strong source of light had been switched on. The glow lasted about five minutes and then disappeared. Late at night, one of our people returned from a village near the zone and reported that at the time when we had observed the glow, a huge UFO had slowly flown over the village.

According to eyewitnesses, it resembled a blimp in shape. The color of the broad trail that spread behind the UFO was silver with a yellow tint. The UFO itself shimmered in orange tones. When we arrived in Perm, we learned that the same UFO had also been sighted there at the questionable time.

Surprisingly, the UFO had also been spotted on radar screens. It was detected at an altitude of 6500 meters.

#96

The length of the object was, as radar measurements showed, approximately 850 meters. During the flight from the city to the zone, the airship reached a speed of 5000 kilometers per hour.

In Perm, I learned of another interesting case. In an oil chemistry factory, the workers of the night shift were not just astonished when they discovered a figure at the very top of the cracking unit who clearly did not belong to their colleagues. There sat a subject, the nocturnal visitor in the zone, resembling: The figure reminded of a torso without a head and arms and with short legs.

When the firefighters summoned by the workers entered and were about to disperse him with a jet of water, the stranger transformed into a triangular prism, then into a cube, thereafter into a sphere, and flew away.

Now, back home in Kazakhstan, in my hometown of Semipalatinsk, a surprise awaited me. During the development of a film, it turned out that about eight images had been "erased". They were taken at the most interesting and dangerous location of the zone, in the area of the pyramids. To my consolation, only one image remained, which also showed nothing extraordinary to be seen...

Nikolaj Porsew and Anatoli Dschapakow wanted to investigate the unusual events reported from the anomalous zone in the Perm region themselves. In Perm, they gathered more information:

Before us sat a man who could make contact with extraterrestrial civilizations: Emil Batschurin. By profession, he was a geologist and worked at a research institute for environmental protection. The occupation with the UFO problem and the study of extraterrestrial civilizations is not just a hobby for him but the content of life. He had written his dissertation a long time ago, but: "...In Harvard, I could defend it, but not here," he remarked sarcastically.

#97

For several years, he has had contacts with representatives of other worlds. When asked about the content of the conversations with extraterrestrials, Batschurin avoided the question, saying that it would be too fantastic and we wouldn't believe it anyway. He liked to talk about there being good and evil beings on the flying saucers. But contact with either of them is dangerous: they kill people who find out too much.

After Batschurin learned that we were about to depart from Perm to the mysterious forest by the Sylva River near the border between the Perm and Sverdlovsk regions in the Ural, he asked: "Do you know that a man from Riga was carried away by his feet from there?" His whole story was peppered with mysterious fatal incidents. It seemed as if he wanted to instill fear in us.

Even more fantastic seemed the publications in the Latvian magazine *"Sowjetskaja Molodjosch"* with the title "UFO Reality". The author, Pavel Muchortow, a journalist of the newspaper, wrote about a contact with alien beings. According to his own words, the extraterrestrials are convinced that humanity is not developing correctly and therefore poses a threat to the cosmos. They want to give us ten more years to improve, but if nothing happens, we would be destroyed. After reading this, we called Muchortow in Riga and asked if his article was a joke. "No," he assured, "it's all true." And now Emil Batschurin in Perm confirms to us as the highest authority on contacts with extraterrestrials that his explanation is correct.

Therefore, we set off for that region, after we had gathered all the necessary equipment for life in the forest. We had agreed not to take anything at face value, to doubt everything, and to verify everything. Our companions were the physicist and mathematician Aleksej Ditschenko and the physicist Wiktor Gromow.

On that first night at the Sylva River, the wonders also began. We were very tired that day and immediately fell asleep – all...

#98

...apart from one of those who wrote these lines. That morning he was reticent, seemed distraught, gave evasive answers to our questions, and finally said: "You will probably laugh, but on the tent wall I saw a 'film'." At first, two light blue stars appeared to him, which then became a small rectangular screen. The color of the screen was incomparable, and the sound was completely different. A road appeared that moved towards the viewer and then dispersed. Then he saw four faces, three of which looked at him benevolently, while the fourth was distorted. No one laughed, not even because Ditschenko, who slept in the same tent, immediately reported that he had seen exactly the same thing but with his eyes closed in a brief moment between waking and dreaming. "That could be due to fatigue," we said and thought to ourselves that both had experienced the same thing.

The place where we stayed is referred to in the publication of the magazine *"Sowjetskaja Molodjosch"* as "Zone", which is why we will also call it so. The Zone was heavily populated. Here nobody could hide anything from anyone. We could leave our tent without the slightest fear that something might get lost, leave cameras, tape recorders, and radios on tree stumps or branches and find them again after our return from a walk. Muchortow wrote that on their expedition, mysterious items had disappeared in a puzzling way, but we had no such incidents. The individual groups that stayed in the Zone visited each other and shared everything they had encountered. They also exchanged information about the various mysteries of nature, the unusual things they encountered everywhere in the Zone.

We experienced the following there: During our nocturnal forays through the forest and the fields, we saw not only once bright, glowing spots of the size of a five-kopeck piece and a little larger. As they approached and then moved away again, they drew complicated lines against the dark background of the forest chain. Each time we got closer to them...

#99

...they ran ahead of us and disappeared. Because of this behavior, we gave them the name "Cokettes". This designation quickly made the rounds in the zone. One day we saw on a plowed field a large yellowish-orange spot that slowly changed its shape. Two men from Riga accompanied us on our patrol. One of them went ahead, and the spot extinguished. When the man, who had returned, told us that he felt a jolt like an electric shock at the spot where the spot had been, and saw that the spot quickly moved away, while we calmly saw it lying on his back. Five people saw this spot clearly and described it to each other as completely identical.

One day we encountered the group from Riga, who stayed near their camp, and all had strong headaches. As they wandered around in the zone, they came to a place where all of them suddenly felt pain at the same time, which disappeared after a few hours. Naturally, we also went to that place they described to us, but we felt absolutely nothing.

Towards the end of our stay in the zone, we took a walk two by two one day. The secretary of the newspaper *"Sledopyt"* accompanied us. Sergei Kasanzew suddenly felt a clear blow to the toes of his right foot. He thought he had stepped on a stone, but the ground was even under his feet, and there was nothing else to be seen. Sergei stopped, took out a notepad, and began to write down his sensations, speaking out loud so that we could hear: "The sole of the foot becomes numb; the shin; the hand; the arm up to the elbow feel numb. The joints ache considerably. The numbness reaches up to the shoulders..."

He described his sensations until the moment when the pain in the joints became unbearable. Keeping his leg stretched, he left this cursed place and dragged himself to the campfire. We lined up one by one at that spot on the path. One of us felt the arm become numb up to the elbow, the second felt nothing.

#100

Sergei had been suffering for many years from Bechterew's Disease and occasionally had severe attacks. Was it possible that his joints were particularly sensitive to energy distributed unevenly in the zone? It was concentrated in certain places, seemingly changing locations of high concentration. As soon as Sergei moved away from these spots, he immediately felt relief.

Describing everything we experienced in the zone would take up too much space. Therefore, we limit ourselves to the enumeration without going into details. Several times we saw "light columns," as if a light source was embedded under the trees with beams directed upwards. There was no other light around, so it stood out sharply against the background. Sometimes we jumped around sparkling red sparks. One of us constantly saw an orange light that illuminated the face of a comrade walking beside him and seemed to be coming from somewhere behind his back. When he turned around, however, he only saw the darkness of the night.

Another unpleasant spot in the forest was where, on a large round area of 30 to 40 meters in diameter, the thick trunks of huge aspen trees the height of a human body had been broken off. The tops of the damaged trees had all fallen in one direction. It seemed as if the trees had been struck from above right and slightly from the side as if a path had been cleared through the forest by an hurricane. But this was an area where the tree trunks were snapped.

Muchortow wrote in *"Sowjetskaja Molodjosch"* that during their expedition, photographic equipment, flash devices, and radios were exposed, quartz watches stopped and mechanical clocks ran late. We constantly checked our watches, but they were accurate. In long debates around the campfire, the physicists, who were more numerous in the Zone than other professions, explained each of the phenomena individually; yet, no one could offer an explanation for the high concentration of "miracles" on a relatively small area…

#101

...of only three to four square kilometers. The majority - including us - did not associate the events there with extraterrestrial beings or UFOs.

We only write about what we have seen or experienced ourselves and have subjected to careful, precise, and critical analysis. We leave out much that seemed unclear to us or was only perceived in a rush of emotions, which could be mistaken by feelings. A small part of what was described in "Sowjetskaja Molodjosch" we can confirm from our observations, but for the rest, let the author's conscience be the judge.

We believe that for the decoding of the "Phenomena of the Zone," no oddballs or people with extraordinary perceptions are required, but rather a complex scientific expedition. So far, many very different people have poured into the Zone. We observed how Kazakhs, Udmurts, tourists from the Northern Caucasus, and from many different cities of the Soviet Union entered in large groups or individually. In the woods suddenly, you could hear the banter of drunkards, completely healthy trees were turned into firewood. On forest clearings and by the river, the stench of exhaust fumes lingered.

The newcomers, having destroyed everything, began to fight their way through the forest, frightening each other. On the last night we spent in the Zone, we observed a typical scene. Two men encountered each other but kept a distance of about 15 to 20 steps. One asked with a trembling voice: "Listen, are you a human?" whereupon the second asked back just as anxiously: "And you?"

Accompanied by a crowd of admirers and friends, Emil Batschurin entered the Zone. He walked at the front of his followers and probably talked about his contacts with alien beings. It has never been our task to refute Batschurin, but we still believe that his narratives and works should be subjected to an unbiased, genuine scientific review…

#102

...with a report is necessary, otherwise, it will not be possible to stop the enigmatic psychosis, which is being experienced by an ever-growing number of people.

Unknown Flying Objects on Radar Screens

In Gorki

On March 27, 1983, at 17:50 Moscow time, the air traffic control radar at the airport in Gorki, east of Moscow, picked up an object that did not respond to the friend-or-foe identification system and therefore could not be identified. It flew at an altitude of approximately 70 kilometers from Gorki to the southeast, then turned slightly to the east and did not fly over the airport itself, but passed at a distance of seven to ten kilometers from it. The flying altitude of the object was less than one kilometer, its speed approximately 180 to 200 kilometers per hour. The object was the size of the fuselage of an IL-14, but showed no signs of wings or a tail assembly and was of a "cigar" shape with a bright, steely-gray color. It slowly floated in the sky for almost 40 minutes. The radar station lost the object about 30 to 40 kilometers north of the airport...

On March 25, 1985, around 14:00, an unknown object with an azimuth of 90 degrees, at a distance of between 70 and 20 kilometers and a speed of about 6000 kilometers per hour, was detected on the radar surveillance system.

On May 11, 1985, around 03:00, the flight surveillance system (without tracking on the panoramic radar screen) at a distance of 15 to 100 kilometers observed the flight of an unknown object at a speed of 7200 kilometers per hour.

#103

In Ukraine

13th August 1983. From 0:08 AM to 0:10 AM, an unidentified object, which increased its speed from 900 to 1500 kilometers per hour during flight, was detected on the radar screen of the airport in Kharkov. At a distance of 27 kilometers, it disappeared from the radar screen. At the same time, it was observed with the naked eye as a red, glowing sphere flying at a low altitude. At this time, a second unidentified object was detected on the radar device, which flew at a parallel course about eight kilometers away from the first one and reduced its speed from 1200 to 1000 kilometers per hour; it disappeared at a distance of 28 kilometers.

17th May 1984. During the time from 10:15 PM to 1:30 AM, several unknown flying objects - both movable and immovable - were fixed at different effective scattering cross sections of the radar signals at distances from 12 to 32 kilometers, with speeds from 1200 to 1500 kilometers per hour and more, which were visible for 10 to 12 seconds and longer. On that day at 11:00 PM, an unidentified object of dark red color with shining red, blinking lights, shaped like a triangle on the sides, was sighted above the city.

10th November 1984. From 0:32 AM within ten minutes, an immovable, unidentified object at an altitude of 10600 meters was located in the area of Saporoshje north of the Black Sea on the radar screen. At 0:42 AM, it started to move on a course of 250 degrees with a speed of 2500 kilometers per hour (observation on the radar installation of Dnepropetrovsk, north of Saporoshje). That night from 3:02 AM to 3:05 AM at an azimuth of 195 degrees and at a distance of 250 kilometers from Kharkov (in the area of Saporoshje) an immovable, unidentified object at an altitude of 10500 meters was detected, which then moved away with a course of 250 degrees and a speed of 1000 kilometers per hour.

#104

In Voronezh (Area of Borisoglebsk, east of Voronezh)

March 23, 1984. From 2:22 PM to 2:55 PM, unknown flying objects were tracked on the radar screens at distances from 900 to 4000 meters and at speeds from 0 to 3000 kilometers per hour, moving on circular flight paths. At 10:05 PM, the emergence of an echo of an unidentified object with a large paramagnetic electron resonance, which overlapped the echo of a passing airplane, was noticed on the radar screen.

March 29, 1984. On the radar screens, six unknown flying objects were detected, moving between 2000 to 9000 meters in altitude with speeds from 0 to 3000 kilometers per hour.

May 4, 1984. At 7:15 AM on the radar screens at an azimuth of 230 degrees, two unknown flying objects were located at an altitude of 3500 to 4000 meters, moving with a speed of 500 kilometers per hour on a course from 330 to 350 degrees towards the flight area, where they remained immobile during the aircraft's ascent and then moved away.

May 11, 1984. At 7:40 PM, an unknown object was fixed by radar at an altitude of 2100 meters, which was not sighted by the pilot of a specially launched aircraft for identification.

Some data from observations of anomalous objects in the area of Borisoglebsk east of Voronezh, for which various types of radar devices were used:

1. Panoramic radar devices, whose antennas rotate once within 13 seconds.

2. Radar altimeters with angle spread.

3. Aircraft radar devices.

May 25, 1982. At the time when the connection with the aircraft type MiG-21 was interrupted, and during the subsequent crash of the MiG-21, a UFO was detected on the radar screen near the aircraft at an altitude of 1500 meters.

#105

27th May 1982. Alexander Panjukow and Alexander Kunin, who were involved in the search for the remnants of the crashed MiG-21 in the forest area of Poworino near Borisoglebsk, observed, as they came into a clearing, a being about three and a half meters tall with a human-like figure and a greenish-silver color. From some distance away, shortly after that, they saw a flash behind the trees and the departure of a luminous object, which left a faintly glowing, spiral-shaped trail and was soon out of sight.

6th April 1984. During a training flight, a school aircraft of the MiG-21 type was warned at an altitude of 3500 to 5000 meters that an echo of an unknown flying object had been detected on the radar screens in the flight area. Sometime later, the pilot reported to the ground station that the aircraft seemed to have hit something, that they had felt an impact that led to acceleration, that the engines and hydraulic system had failed, and that radio contact had been lost. The crew managed to save themselves with the ejection seats. The UFO was not visible with the naked eye.

4th May 1984. At about 7:15 PM, two UFO echoes were detected at a distance of 25 kilometers and at an azimuth of 230 degrees at an altitude from 3500 to 4000 meters, with a speed of 500 kilometers per hour and on a course from 330 to 350 degrees into the flight area, where they remained motionless.

11th May 1984. At 7:40 PM, an unidentified flying object was detected on radar at an altitude of 2100 meters. A pilot who had taken off specifically for identification purposes could not see anything.

13th May 1984. At 4:10 AM, the radar screen showed the echo of a target in the shape of a hemisphere facing downwards near the airport, which flew at an azimuth of 230 to 240 degrees in the direction of southwest. Radar screens showed the clearly defined contours of aircraft.

*Note: The term azimuth here is understood as the angle formed between the vertical or altitude circle of the flying object and the meridian - Editor's note.

#106

Resembling a half ellipse, this is the shape UFOs seem to take, resembling a flattened sphere or ellipse. Alexander Kopejkin is a pilot. After he himself had come into contact with UFOs on his flights, he became one of the most active UFO researchers in the Soviet Union. He participated in many expeditions in the Pamir and in the north of the country, which had the search for the "Yeti" and the study of his behavior as their goal. Alexander Kopejkin sent me some letters in which he reported on astonishing encounters with UFOs on Earth and in the air in the Voronezh area.

The month of March 1984 was very fruitful for visual observations of unknown flying objects or their sightings on radar screens in the Poworino area in the Voronezh region. Alone during the period from March 20th to March 30th, 20 UFOs were registered. Alexander Kopejkin observed six UFOs on March 29th, 1984, within one and a half hours. They flew all over the area at speeds ranging from 0 to 3000 kilometers per hour and at altitudes from 2000 to 9000 meters. On that day it was raining so that the visibility was only about one kilometer, and there were no flights of the Soviet airline. All UFOs appeared at the same spot, a swamp and lake area 25 kilometers from the airport, accessible in azimuth 230 degrees.

In a letter, he sent me extremely interesting photographic material, which included photographs from the circular radar screen of the ground station from March 23, 1984. The exposure time for each photo was three minutes, while the antenna rotation took 13 seconds; this means that for the given exposure duration, a photo could capture up to 14 echoes of the object.

Observations from March 23, 1984 (Between 2:22 PM and 2:55 PM)

1. Echoes only from aircraft that are operating in the airspace. The echoes of the aircraft, which is on a course of 175 degrees entering the airspace, are marked in red. Distance: 50 km.

2. A barely noticeable echo of a UFO (marked in yellow and...

#107

... indicated by blue arrow) is at an azimuth of 210 degrees at a distance of 22 kilometers. The airplane continues into the air surveillance area.

3. Distance of the airplane: approximately 42 kilometers; Course: 180 degrees. The echo of the UFO has shifted to the azimuth of 230 degrees, and the distance is approximately 25 kilometers. The airplane enters the air surveillance space.

4. The airplane continues its flight into the air surveillance space at a speed of 700 kilometers per hour, a course of 180 degrees and an altitude of 900 meters. At a distance of 18 to 27 kilometers it is accompanied by the UFO (Distance: 18 to 25 kilometers; Course: 195 degrees; Air line to the airplane: 5 to 7 kilometers).

5. The echo of the UFOs shows a distance of 29 kilometers and an azimuth of 230 degrees and stops in place. Altitude (according to radar measurement): 4500 meters. The supersonic aircraft (echo marked in red) does not respond to the UFO.

6. The echo of the UFOs has slowly moved to a distance of 25 to 26 kilometers and the previous azimuth of 230 degrees has shifted.

7. The echo of the UFOs has moved slowly - the speed is less than 500 kilometers per hour - to the north (Distance: approximately 20 kilometers; Azimuth 255 degrees).

8. The echo of the UFO returned to the azimuth of 220 degrees and moves in the azimuth (210 to 230 degrees), at a distance (20 to 32 kilometers) and at an altitude (900 to 4000 meters).

9. The UFO continues its maneuvering in the azimuth (210 to 230 degrees), at a distance (28 to 39 kilometers) and at an altitude (900 to 4000 meters).

10. The UFO continues its maneuvering in the azimuth (205 to 230 degrees), at a distance (26 to 38 kilometers) and at an altitude (900 to 4000 meters) onwards.

11. The echo of the UFOs has shifted to the azimuth of 220 degrees and moved towards the airplane (encounter at a distance of about 43 kilometers, at an azimuth of 220 degrees respectively 193 degrees). The air line between the UFO and the airplane is approximately 7 kilometers.

#108

12. With a course of 220 degrees, the UFO accompanies the airplane, which has a course of 195 degrees. The distances are between 23 to 45 kilometers.

13. The UFO approached the airplane up to 5 kilometers and then retreated. It accompanies the airplane with a course of 220 degrees (Course: 195 degrees) to the airport.

14. The airplane has landed, the echo of the UFO held at a distance of approximately 15 kilometers and slowly extinguished.

15. No echo of the UFOs anymore, only airliners or training aircraft are in the air.

Observation from March 28, 1984 (Between 22.05 hours and 22.40 hours)

At 22.05 hours, the echo of an airplane appeared at a distance of 85 to 90 kilometers and an azimuth of 230 degrees, which was flying north with a course of 60 degrees and a speed of 850 kilometers per hour at an altitude of 900 meters. After the next rotation of the antenna, the echo disappeared at a distance of 75 kilometers; a strong brightening in the form of a bird appeared, which was visible for almost 20 minutes, then disintegrated into individual fibers, which dissolved in the following 20 minutes. The brightening settled at an altitude of 900 to 3500 meters. Its area was approximately 7500 square kilometers.

On March 21, 1990, at 21.40 hours, the radar squadron at Persawl-Salesskij was put on alert level one to locate and identify an object over the urban area.

However, according to the data of the service on duty, no targets without identification signals were observed in the radar control area since the radar device was switched on. At the same time, the combat readiness of the forces on duty in the neighboring unit was checked, which also did not detect any target without identification signals within a radius of 150 kilometers around the location of the radar station.

Lieutenant Alexander Sementchenko received at 21.38 hours the...

#109

...order to launch, to locate and identify the target in the air area of Pereslawl-Salesskij at an altitude of 2000 meters. At 22.05 hours, he saw to the right of his course of 220 degrees at an angle of 10 degrees with the naked eye the target, which was marked by two shimmering white lights. On the command of the control center, he flew a curve and observed a light phenomenon to the north and northwest, reminiscent of a faint northern light. He approached the target to an estimated distance of 500 to 600 meters. He ascended to identify the flying object but noticed two bright, white, blinking lights. Before the background of the city lights, he saw for a short time the silhouette of the target, but could not determine the character of the flying object due to the limited lighting conditions. On the command of the control center, he aborted his flight and returned to the airport.

What had happened? On March 21, 1990, in the area of Pereslawl-Salesskij - Nowosselje - Sagorsk - Jakowlewo - Ploschewo - Dubki - Kablukowo - Frjasino - Kirsatsch, flying objects appeared approximately between 20:00 and 20:40 hours. On some radars, they were seen, on others not. Why? There is no answer to this question at this time. Today we can only determine the sequence of events. Here are the data from the observation post located in the area of Pereslawl-Salesskij: "A red glowing object appeared at 21.19 hours at an azimuth of 260 to 270 degrees and a distance of 40 kilometers. It flew with a speed that far exceeded that of an airplane, followed by a white glowing object with the same parameters.

21.35 hours: Disappearance of the red glowing object. Azimuth: 220 degrees, distance undetermined.

21.40 hours: Alternating appearances and disappearances of the second object with white lights in the azimuth from 270 to 250 degrees and a distance of 40 to 100 kilometers.

21.50 hours: Stable appearance and hovering of the object in the azimuth of 270 degrees.

21.55 hours: The object disappeared from the azimuth of 240 degrees at a distance of 40 kilometers.

#110

21.57 hours: The object reappeared with the given parameters.

21.59 hours: Observation of a flying object at an azimuth of 250 degrees at a distance of 30 to 50 kilometers with a course of 330 degrees. The object turns and approaches with high speed towards the airplane. As it gets closer, the object disappears from the radar screen at a distance of 20 kilometers and reappears higher up behind the airplane. The object moves along a curved flight path; azimuth: 270 degrees.

22.01 hours: Hovering of the object in place at an azimuth of 190 to 200 degrees; distance: up to 100 kilometers.

22.03 hours: Appearance in the field of view of the fighter aircraft at an azimuth of 240 degrees. As the fighter aircraft approached the object, it disappeared.

22.05 hours: The object appeared at an azimuth from 190 to 220 degrees, remained stationary for two minutes, and then disappeared. "The commanders of some military units of the air defense of the Moscow military district collected more than a hundred visual observations from their subordinates. Here are excerpts from some reports that supplement the picture:

Sergeant Nikolaj Fedorowitsch: "I was on duty when around 22.05 hours, the soldier Ivan Wassjuk came running to me and reported that an unusual object was flying over the barracks area. I ran out into the street. From the direction of the swimming pool, two lights appeared. They were close to each other. They did not shine continuously but blinked. Their light was very bright, the lights blinked simultaneously. About 20 seconds later, the object entered a cloud. The lights themselves were no longer visible, but the whole space was illuminated by a wall of light. The object flew very fast and without noise."

Captain Wiktor Birin: "...The object reminded me of a flying saucer with two very bright lights on the sides. Its diameter, judging by the distance of the lights, was about 100 to 200 meters. Between the two bright lights, a less intense light could be seen, which appeared to come from windows. After the object moved away, the red light...

#111

...of moderate intensity remained. The speed of the object and the blinking of the bright side lights were in direct correlation: the more frequently the lights blinked, the higher was the UFO's speed, and vice versa: when hovering, the lights of the object almost completely went out. At 22.30 hours the object moved away in the direction of Moscow."

Captain Vladimir Iwtschenko: "...It was impossible to discern the contours of the object, but I clearly saw two lights, which flashed at regular intervals like strobe lights. As the UFO gradually approached our barracks, it described an S-curve. Its flight path ran from east to west at an angle of approximately 75 degrees. Near the object, I saw two aircraft go out."

Captain Nikolaj Filatow: "...Most likely, the object rotated on a horizontal plane around its own axis, as the light sources sometimes merged and then dispersed again. The light sources were, judging by the intensity of the light beams and the strength of the light bundles, significantly larger than the signal lights of the aircraft that were flying in our area at that time. The lights of the UFO shone at intervals of two to three seconds. The object was located in the direction of Sagorsk and flew an ascending S-curve."

Captain Igor Lapin: "...Around 22 hours, the blinking of the object disappeared for five minutes, then a gleaming light flared up. The whole cloud was illuminated, and the object emerged anew. Two airplanes with red identification lights accompanied it. After a steep dive, the object flew away at high speed towards Moscow. Behind it remained a red light of moderate intensity in the clouds. The object could be observed until 22.00 hours."

All these statements were provided by the Chief of the General Staff of the Air Defense, Generaloberst Igor Malzew, who commented the events as follows: "I am no UFO specialist. Therefore, I can only generally comment on the UFO and express my opinion. According to the reports of the eyewitnesses, it was a round disc with a diameter of 100 bis 200 meters..."

#112

... and on its sides were two pulsating lights. When the object flew horizontally, the imaginary line that connected both lights was parallel to the horizon. It formed an angle to the horizon when it changed its flight to vertical direction. Moreover, the object rotated around its own axis and flew an ascending or descending S-curve. The UFO sometimes hovered in one place and then flew again up to three times faster than a modern jet fighter. All observers noted that the flight speed of the UFO depended on the blinking of the side lights: the faster they blinked, the greater its speed.

The objects flew at an altitude that varied between 1000 and 7000 meters. The UFOs moved without any apparent glide noise and were characterized by astonishing maneuverability. It seemed as if UFOs were completely weightless. In other words, it appeared as if they were independent of Earth's gravity. To this day, probably no one on Earth has machines with similar characteristics.

On the radar screens of the airplanes and some radar stations, the object was observed as a target mark. It was not captured by a station.

UFOs in the Sky – Pilots Report

The fighter pilot Lew Wjatkin had two encounters with unknown flying objects in August 1967, which have been eternally etched in his memory:

The incident took place at the military airfield in Crimea, where I served at that time. On August 7, 1967, I was sitting in the cockpit of a departing fighter jet, which was on the runway, and checking the operability of the onboard instruments. It was 6:30 in the morning, the sun had not yet risen, and there were no clouds in the sky. Suddenly, at a distance of about 2 kilometers and at an altitude of approximately 300 meters, a large, luminous sphere of almost 80 meters in diameter appeared. Against...

#113

... the background of the clear, light blue sky it was clearly visible; it shone like a burning matchstick. Through the outer, glowing shell, a dark blue core that seemed to be of massive and solid nature shimmered. The sphere did not hover but flew in the air, moving against the wind at a speed of 60 to 70 kilometers per hour. It was visible how the warmed air, left like a trail by the sphere, began to flicker. The flight was completely silent and thus was surrounded by an aura of something secretive and significant. After briefly making radio contact with the control center, I understood that the locating equipment received no signal from the flying object. Following my advice, the duty officer left the control room and observed the object with the naked eye. Since I knew the film camera was ready – I had checked it myself before the flight – I hoped to be able to film the object up close.

Upon my repeated request, I was however given a decisive prohibition against takeoff. Later I learned that the sphere was unambiguously considered to belong to a UFO by the control center and that my intended maneuver, which could have been interpreted as the beginning of an attack, could have had unpredictable consequences. We observed the sphere for three minutes, when it suddenly stopped in its flight. From its middle, a thin beam of light emerged, which was perpendicular to the Earth. After that, the object ascended suddenly and with an unbelievable speed upwards and disappeared on the spot. At this moment, a growing tone could be heard through the headphones, until it tore apart. All witnesses of this episode remember it to this day and can confirm my story.

Five days later, on August 13, 1967, during a night training flight, another astonishing episode occurred. It was shortly after 11 p.m. I activated the afterburner and chose an altitude of 1000 meters. I switched back to the navigation lights, corrected my position, reported to the flight director, Major Mussatow, and let the airplane fly a gentle curve.

#114

Outside there was a moonless, tranquil night, which seemed enchanted by the bright constellations. I believe that the image of the firmament, as seen by a pilot from the stratosphere, differs from that which a person sees from Earth. The thin air allows one to perceive an incredibly large number of stars. There are so many of them that the familiar constellations literally disappear. But that's not all: A special stereoscopic effect occurs, where the eye is able to accurately distinguish celestial bodies from each other based on their different distances; for example, the Milky Way appears spatial. The boundlessness of the visible universe exudes a very special charm; a person who experiences this feels enchanted...

My airplane obediently completed half of the curve and then flew towards the sea. Far below, the lights of Yalta, which were arranged in a semicircle, twinkled. As usual, I checked the instruments. Behind the backrest of the seat, the noise of the running engine was audible. The flight proceeded normally, and I kept to all the prescribed data. And suddenly, I saw something that wouldn't let me rest for a long time. Floating to my left was a large, bright object in the shape of a glowing oval or a strongly convex lens. Feeling anxious about such a close presence of a stranger, I immediately contacted Major Mussatow to find out who was in my vicinity. To my amazement, he shared that all airplanes except mine had already landed. I endeavored not to lose sight of the strange object that had unsettled me, and flew the aircraft into a right curve. The thought of a UFO immediately came to my mind. I assessed the danger of the approach and tried to determine in which direction the object was moving. After a few seconds, however, it began to extinguish as the light gradually dimmed. After completing a full right curve, I brought the airplane back to its starting position. After some consideration, I decided to fly a left curve so as not to change the set flight task. At the same time, I tried...

#115

...to attentively observe the airspace. I had just set the preset inclination and speed and throttled up, when a white light flared up above me and a gently descending, milky-white beam appeared. It approached quickly, and had I not timely adjusted the airplane's inclination, I would most likely have entered the cockpit with the beam. I did however graze the beam with the left wing. During this brief contact, I experienced something extremely strange: as soon as the wing touched the white beam, it disintegrated like a firework into fine, blinking sparks. At the same time, there was a strong shaking through the airplane. The indicators of the instruments, which are fed by the onboard energy, began to swing wildly.

What was that? The beam was like it was made of solid material, I thought involuntarily and followed the descending blinking column with my eyes. A few seconds later, both the beam and the light above me disappeared.

Saratov, 26 March 1980. Temperature: 3 degrees Celsius. A moonlit, bright night. On the northern horizon, there was a layer of heap clouds; there were no forests nearby, the Volga flowed four kilometers away. Over the start of the airport at 0.18 am, a cylindrical object appeared at an altitude of 30 to 40 meters above the ground. According to reports of the airport staff, who were at the airfield at the time, this object had a diameter three times that of an AN-24. The object flew westwards, the flame of the noiseless engines could be seen at the back, and something like an illuminated cockpit could be seen at the front. The radar equipment activated at the airport could not detect the object. At that time, an aircraft was supposed to take off from Saratov to Yerevan, but the crew refused, so the takeoff was delayed by 25 minutes. At 0:23 am, an AN-24 coming from Stavropol landed in Saratov, and its crew was agitated by the fact that they had almost collided with a large cylindrical object during the approach.

#116

The navigator Nikolaj Bortitschuk reports about an unknown flying object that he sighted during a flight with the helicopter over the city of Naltschik in the northern Caucasus: "The weather was sunny that day. We entered the given course. We discovered the target immediately, even though there were many natural light reflections coming from the lakes and rivers: The object sparkled brighter and had a mercury-like shine. It was at a height of 500 meters, but it ascended to our altitude – 800 meters – after it had seen us. Then it distanced itself. After a few moments, the object turned around and rushed at us with tremendous speed, while it enlarged. We began to turn 90 degrees to avoid it. The object repeatedly reversed our maneuver. As we prepared to land, we saw that the UFO stopped and after a while of lingering, it returned to its original position. Probably we were lucky that it did not act aggressively towards us. This object bore resemblance to a silver sphere. Recently a film about UFOs was shown on television, filmed by Japanese in Alaska. Our object looked exactly like those we had seen on the TV screen."

The flight controllers reported that for approximately three minutes on the radar screens, it was visible how the UFO completed a round flight in the area of the city Nartkal, a satellite city of Naltschik, after the helicopter had landed. Then it disappeared suddenly. Due to the proximity of the UFO, they were so confused that they forgot to photograph the course and altitude of the object on the radar screen.

The flight engineer Vladimir Majstrenko wrote according to the statements of the flight captain Boris Buschalajew what the crew of the airplane JAK-40, number 87517 of the Saratov division of civil aviation on flight number 5819-8520 with the route Saratov – Stawropol – Tbilisi – Stawropol – Saratov during...

#117

...a descent in the airspace above Saratov had been experienced. The recorded conversations with the ground station confirm this.

It was 2:50 am Moscow time – the local time being one hour ahead of Moscow time. It was already a new day, the 28th of October 1980. The airplane was calmly in the air. It had flown over the city of Volgograd a quarter of an hour earlier with a speed of 510 kilometers per hour and took course for Saratov. The pilot maintained altitude and strictly followed the given course.

What a night! Such nights are rare, darker than one could imagine. Even in a moonless night, one often sees the banks of the great Russian Volga river and sometimes even railway lines or highways. But that night below them was just a dense black wall. The jet engines worked quietly. The flight engineer Anatoli Krjukow paid attention to the instrument indicators, which controlled the work of the engines. Suddenly, the voice of the copilot Vladimir Bogdanez whispered into the silence: "Captain, we are approaching the end of the airspace over Volgograd. Below us is Kamyshin... 'Secret fields, soon we'll be home,' rejoiced the flight engineer and rubbed his hands in anticipation of the domestic comfort and the rest after the sleepless night.

At the ground station in Saratov, they requested permission to fly into the air surveillance area of the city. After receiving permission, they ascended to 3600 meters. Ahead of them were the lights of Krasnoarmejsk. "Go to 2400 meters," Saratov answered the renewed request. But before he could comply with the request, the flight captain discovered an unknown flying object that pushed beneath the fuselage of the JAK-40. The object looked like a railway wagon with round, illuminated windows, but without wings or tail unit.

The strange flying object, which seemed to disregard all aerodynamic laws, flew with a speed that was estimated by the crew to be twice as large as theirs...

#118

... The aircraft moved away in the direction of the civilian airport of the city of Saratov. Between them, in the perpendicular, there was less than 300 meters. It had violated the stacking order, and that at such a height and with a speed of approximately 800 to 850 kilometers per hour!

In Saratov, they asked who else was in the airspace, but they were answered that the airspace was clear and they could proceed to landing. Why hadn't the flight controller seen it on the screen of the locating equipment? The captain reported again to the control tower in Saratov, that in the area of Krasnoarmejsk at their altitude with a speed of 800 kilometers per hour a flying object, resembling a railway wagon, with less depth stacking under their airplane emerged and was now approaching the city.

Yet again they received information from the flight controller that no echo of another flying object was to be seen on the radar screens of the surveillance equipment. However, a flight arriving from Yerevan confirmed that they had overtaken an object in the form of a wagon in the area of Volgograd and that they could now see it again in the reflection of the lights of Saratov. The object now seemed to hover above the airport, its altitude was approximately 600 meters. But even from the observation platform, the flight controllers could not see it with the naked eye.

The JAK-40 was instructed to descend to an altitude of 600 meters. It was obvious that this object also belonged to them, as it began to slowly move away at a course of 30 to 40 degrees. While the machine was flying a curve to start the landing, the object hovered in the area of Pristannojje six kilometers from Saratov, turned on the spot, aligned the side with the cabin windows towards the JAK-40, and switched on two headlights. Such a light had not yet been seen by the crew.

The rays were directed westward and struck perpendicular to the Volga into the hilltops in the area of Oserki, about 80 to 100 kilometers from Pristannojje. The relief of the surroundings and the forest on the hills were visible. The illuminated area had approximately a diameter of 30 kilometers. The aircraft coming from Yerevan also confirmed that...

#119

... both the object and the headlights were visible. Suddenly, they heard a voice in the ether: "This is the Tupolev, climb to 9000 meters, I clearly see the headlights." The JAK-40 was at an altitude of 300 meters, approaching the third loop, the headlights of the UFO were still cutting through the dense black night. When executing the third turn, the object remained behind them, and as the JAK took the fourth curve and prepared to land, there was nothing more to the right, or more precisely, the rays of the headlights were no longer visible, and the prevailing darkness had swallowed the strange flying object.

"Did you notice anything," asked the captain after landing, and the "Tupolev" confirmed the illumination of the headlights from an altitude of 9000 meters. But why had it made contact without mentioning the flight number, and on a frequency that had been prepared for landing? Was it actually a "Tupolev" that had made the communication? Why hadn't the flight controllers seen it on the radar screens of the omnidirectional radar equipment, nor on those of the air surveillance equipment, nor could they with the naked eye from the observation platform see the mysterious flying object? How strange it all was!

In her letter, Lyudmila W. asked me not to mention her name, for fear that hallucinations or, worse, paranoia could be attributed to her and then she would have to say goodbye to flying. Nevertheless, she wanted to report about the case since all crew members and all passengers, after they had discovered the object, were convinced that it was not a natural phenomenon, such as ball lightning, but rather an unknown flying object.

It was 1984, 2:50 am Moscow time. The aircraft of type TU-154A was on course to Sverdlovsk in the Ural: The air was calm, the sky was starry clear, the airplane was gaining altitude. As we were "on course," I suddenly saw a glowing object to the right of the airplane, which emitted a bright light. It had the shape of an inverted cone and was...

#120

...500 meters away. It flew at the same speed as us, had the same course, and was at the same altitude as us. Suddenly the object began to spin like a top and perform high-speed turns and curves. Many times it rose vertically into the air, only to then fall like a stone back to its original position. I was startled, and after I had come back to myself, I alerted the other crew members to this apparition. It seemed as though the UFO wanted to demonstrate its power. For a while the object accompanied us on the right side, where it increased and decreased its altitude, but always maintained a parallel position to our airplane. Then it suddenly turned in our direction and flew like an arrow above us.

The captain reported to the ground station, where they had not observed anything of all this. Suddenly the object seemed to want to ram us. The passengers had also noticed and were terrified. The captain turned to the passengers and reassured them, by explaining to them that no collision between an airplane and a UFO had been reported yet. The UFO went back on a parallel course and continued to accompany us. Suddenly in the film 'The voice of the captain's nemesis approached from the opposite direction, the bright lights of a head-on collision, which seemed to be enveloped in a firestorm. This meant that we were not the only ones who had noticed the object. The altitude difference between the other machine and ours was 600 meters. For almost 40 minutes the UFO accompanied us. We had already started to get used to its peculiarities when it unexpectedly rose at an unbelievable speed into the height and disappeared.

I am referring to another letter, which I received from my colleague Vladimir Lyssenko, test pilot of the Antonov factories: July 8, 1983. 23:30 Moscow time. Altitude: 7200 meters. Route: Novosibirsk - Kuibyshev. Crew of the airplane AN-24PRT: Captain Vladimir Lyssenko, Co-pilot Wiktor Nefjodow, Navigator Walentin Birkin, Flight engineer Wladimir Netrenko, Onboard...

#121

...Radio Operator Anatolij Jaskow, Chief Designer Igor Kostin, Leading Test Engineer for Flight Testing Alexander Larionow. On board, in addition to the passengers, there were many employees of the Antonov design bureau. Hardly had we reached the prescribed altitude, the navigation equipment failed. And there was a flight amidst strong thunderstorm activity ahead of us! We reported to the ground service and asked to keep a closer watch on our aircraft and to inform us about any messages on the ground navigation equipment until the crew had rectified the defect with the onboard navigation equipment. Apart from the crackling in the headphones and in the ether, which came from the electric discharges, the connection was good, which gave us a sense of security. Strong thunderclouds stretched up to an altitude of 11,000 or 12,000 meters. Suddenly, a glowing object appeared to our right. The rays emanating from the object were directed straight at the clouds and illuminated a 40-degree section out of the cloud layer. In the ether, there were reports from three additional aircraft crews, all confirming what had been seen. Someone said cheerfully over the radio: "The UFO is helping us to circumnavigate the dangerous wall of clouds!"

And everyone on board the airplane came unanimously to the opinion that an extraterrestrial civilization had helped in the critical situation because a small island made of metal, which is filled with fuel, is an extremely suitable target for lightning. Thus, the UFO accompanied our airplane, until the danger, right into the center of the thunderstorm activity, was banned.

The flight went well. A day later I heard Vladimir's excited voice on the phone. He shared with me that a UFO had helped them in the most critical moment. I could not immediately understand the context. But when I learned about the circumstances, I asked Lyssenko to write to me, to receive another document about an observed UFO.

#122

I would like to report on the events of September 7, 1984, observed by the crews of two commercial flights, in which I was involved in two ways. On one hand, there was the crew of the TU-134A, No. 65798, of the Georgian civil air service on flight 7084 on the route Leningrad - Borispol - Batumi - Tbilisi with captain Vladimir Goziridse, co-pilot Yuri Kabatschnikow, navigator Iossif Tomaschwilin and flight engineer Michael Gwenetadse. The departure from Leningrad had a slight delay. After that, everything was calm. Midnight had already passed, it was already the morning of September 7, 1984. Upon entering the airspace control region of the Belarussian capital Minsk, the flight crew was asked by the flight controller if they had observed anything. Kabatschnikow answered that they had not seen anything, but pointed out that there was another incoming aircraft, a TU-134, in the airspace.

On the other hand, there was the crew of the second aircraft, flight 8352, flight route Tbilisi - Rostow - Tallinn, with captain Igor Tscherkaschin, co-pilot Gennadij Lasurin, navigator Evgenij Ognew and flight engineer Gennadij Koslow.

After September 7, I had to take care of the formalities associated with the hospitalization of the captain of the Georgian crew, Vladimir Goziridse, into the hospital. Goziridse died in the Botkin Hospital in Moscow, where no precise diagnosis could be made and only accompanying complications, bone marrow tumors, and a spreading malignant disease had been determined.

Soon after the death of the flight captain, Arwid Mordwin, the secretary of the Commission for the Investigation of Unusual Phenomena, contacted me again with a concerned voice, asking me to take the "hard road" of the hospital admission for the co-pilot of the TU-134A, Yuri Kabatschnikow. He had punctual burnings of the retina and other complaints. According to the medical report, which was not immediately made in Moscow but was made at a later point in Tbilisi, the journalist Sergej Omeltschenko created a...

#123

…summary: "Yuri Kabatschnikow was exposed to electromagnetic radiation of an unknown physical nature. Judging by the values of the electrocardiogram and the electroencephalogram, the influence occurred through a relatively thin beam, causing injuries to the brain and heart muscles. The deviations found are unique in medical practice and have never been described in the medical literature before (Prof. Dr. med. Konstantin Zindadse)."

I have no further details about the other crew members.

Much later, I received a letter from Igor Tscherkaschin, the flight captain of the Estonian machine. Besides the report about what happened on the morning of September 7, 1984, in the air, it also contained a drawing.

It was four o'clock in the morning, the flight altitude was 10,600 meters, with Minsk still 120 kilometers away.

As the co-pilot looked up at the sky, he noticed a large star above to the right, which did not twinkle. It was not a star, but a yellow spot the size of a five-ruble coin, stretched at the edges. From the spot emerged a thin beam of light directed vertically downwards towards the earth. Then the light beam spread out and turned into a bright cone of light. From that moment on, they saw everything that was happening on the right side of the airplane. A second cone was formed, wider but paler than the first, then a third - even wider and completely bright. The whole crew shared the same sensation: an unknown flying object hovered about 40 to 50 kilometers above the Earth. It was unbelievable, but on the Earth – illuminated by the conical beam of light – everything was visible: houses, cars, streets. What kind of power must this "searchlight" have had!

The beam of the searchlight swung and took the airplane into its sights. Now the pilots saw a dazzling, white point surrounded by concentric colored circles. Suddenly, the white point flared up, and in its place appeared a green cloud. “It has switched on its engines and is taking off,” said the copilot.

#124

And it seemed to the captain as if the object approached with tremendous speed, cutting sharply across the course of the airplane. Igor Tscherkaschin shouted to the navigator: "Inform the ground station!" But what a strange coincidence: After the first words of the navigator, the object stopped.

In the control tower in Minsk, the message from the airplane crew was received and politely confirmed that nothing was visible on the round-view radar screen in the sky. The green cloud suddenly dropped down, not below the altitude at which the airplane was located. Then it rose vertically again. It swayed right and left. Down again and up and finally took a position opposite the airplane. It chased after it, as if it were tied to it; at an altitude of 10,600 meters and with a speed of 800 kilometers per hour.

In the cloud, small lights played; they flickered on and off again like chains of lights on a Christmas tree. Then, horizontal lights in a zigzag pattern appeared in the cloud.

The navigator conscientiously made a complete report to the ground station. In response was the excited voice of the flight controller: "Observe a flickering on the horizon. Where do you see their cloud?" And the navigator's reply: "Yes, exactly."

The cloud continued to change. From it, a "tail" emerged, which was wide at the top and narrow towards the Earth, resembling a waterspout. A "comma" then formed, with the tail rising above the horizon, and the cloud transformed from an elliptical shape into a square one. Now the airplane was escorted by a pointed "cloud airplane" without wings, with a truncated tail. It shone yellow and green. There, where the engines of an airplane are usually located, seemed to be a solid core.

A stewardess entered the cockpit. "The passengers would like to know what is flying above us." Igor Tscherkaschin sighed: "Say, it is a yellow cloud, through which the lights of the city are shining. And the green is a northern light."

#125

At this moment, another aircraft entered the airspace near the city of Minsk: The Georgian commercial aircraft from Leningrad was flying towards the Tallinn crew. There was about 100 kilometers between the two aircraft. It was impossible not to notice the gigantic cloud object from such a short distance. Vladimir Goziridse, the flight captain of the approaching TU-134A, however, responded to Tscherkaschin's question that he could not observe anything. The flight controller from Minsk, who had a good view of the "cloud-like flying object," passed on the coordinates to the Georgian crew, in which direction they should spot the unusual phenomenon. But they were blinded and could only see again when they were only 15 kilometers away from the encounter. The description they then gave matched what the Estonian crew had seen.

Together with the "cloud-like object," the TU-134 from Tbilisi flew towards Tallinn via Riga and Vilnius. The flight crews of these cities sequentially fixed their gaze on the peculiar tandem. As they flew over the Peipus Lake and the lake near Pskov, the crew of Igor Tscherkaschin could estimate the dimensions of the "cloud airplane": The TU-134 was at a distance of 120 kilometers from the lakes, the "cloud airplane" on its right, moving closer towards Tartu. From the solid core emerged a beam of light. A light spot fell onto the cloud and crawled along the earth. The object revealed its dimensions. Now it could be estimated that it was the same length as the Pskov Lake must have been.

The flight continued to Tallinn accompanied by the UFO. The flight controller from Tallinn reported that on the radar screen of the Tallinn airport, not only the TU-134 was visible. Behind its echo, two more echoes moved on the radar screen, although there was no other aircraft in the sky. Particularly clear were these two light markers, constantly visible, while the light spot of the airplane disappeared and reappeared.

#126

Many interesting reports about the appearance of UFOs come from Voronezh. "One day, it was in the year 1984," recalls the flight engineer Konstantin Morosow, "our airplane of type IL-14 was on the route Voronezh-Moscow. We were flying at night, and it was my responsibility due to my service instructions to check the engines. While visually inspecting them, I suddenly noticed a glowing red ball through the right airplane window, which was catching up with us on our course. I immediately informed the flight captain that the airplane should tilt right to get a better view. After I had discovered the ball, I was ordered to keep it in sight. The ball had significantly approached our airplane in the meantime.

A few moments later, the UFO came very close to us and descended between the elevator and the left side of the fuselage. I figured it had to emerge somewhere in front of us soon. However, I couldn't spot it. After some time, I saw the ball again, which had the color of the morning sky, and it quickly approached our right wing. It approached so rapidly that it transformed into a huge glowing object after a sudden flare-up. I measured its circumference with my eyes, as precisely as if it had been drawn with a compass, and estimated its diameter to be about 50 meters. Gradually the UFO had reached the same altitude as the wing of our airplane.

After a few seconds, another light of a different color was switched on. At this point, the UFO had aligned completely with the airplane. Suddenly my eyes were dazzled by a strong searchlight, which I only later realized consisted of two columns of light, and our unplanned escort came closer and closer to us. I continued my observation, but the light from the searchlight was so bright that I had to turn away from the window for a few seconds. When I looked back at the UFO, I saw that the disc had changed its position and was no longer facing the airplane with its flat side but was now edge-on, appearing like a flattened object.

#127

It gradually became dim, and I could observe it attentively. It was completely transparent, slightly greenish, and consisted of two separate interlocking shells, between which dark struts of 60 to 70 centimeters in length were located. However, I could not shake off the thought that the crew of the UFO must be somewhere. I looked again and discovered a dome that was exactly in the middle. From it, a golden light emanated. Here I saw a multitude of rods of varying diameters that connected the upper part of the interior with the bottom. Suddenly, this inner space began to fill with a whitish gas that escaped from the bottom like smoke. The whole object lit up again, and suddenly I saw a large, human-like being, whose robe reminded me of the coat of a clergyman and it nearly reached down to his feet. His hair was combed back tightly, he had regular facial features. I estimated his age to be about 50 years old. As the object passed in front of the airplane, the light vanished. Then the object moved a bit further to the right above the wing and flew ahead shimmering in a pale blue color. And again it transformed into that reddish ball, which we had seen at the very beginning.

I would like to emphasize that our whole crew observed this spectacle:"

UFO Sightings in the Cities of the Soviet Union

On July 12, 1964, Wiktor Sajzew flew from Minsk in a TU-104A to Moscow. The flight was at an altitude of 8000 meters with a speed of more than 800 kilometers per hour. The passenger had taken a window seat on the left side, facing the direction of flight, and looked down at the clouds. It was warm, the sun was shining. Most of the curtains were drawn, and the majority of the passengers were dozing. Halfway through the journey, at about 17:25, a gigantic airplane suddenly shot out from underneath the fuselage and...

#128

...it sped away at a great speed at a right angle to the direction of the plane coming from Leningrad: "It seemed to me that this huge bomber of an unknown construction was so far away that I saw it exactly from behind. At that moment I thought about how poorly the flights were coordinated, as it almost came to a collision. It is possible that I would have remained with the firm conviction of having seen a strange bomber if the flying object had not changed its course by almost 90 degrees at a distance of about three kilometers from our airplane and then started to fly parallel to our machine, which it overtook due to the higher speed. As the object turned, it braked its speed and went into a banked position. In doing so, I could clearly see that it was not at all a bomber with wings, but a disc-shaped flying object. A bulge in the upper part of the object became clearly visible. After the object had flown past, it submerged into a white cloud bank. Its diameter exceeded the length of the TU-104A by far. The flying object shone silvery-gray like aluminum and stood out clearly from the white clouds.

On September 24, 1965, the astronomer, proofreader, and lecturer of the *Moscow Planetarium* Larissa Zechanowitsch in Novyj Afon on the Black Sea observed the flight of an unusual apparatus: "In the evening, I bathed in the sea, which was wonderfully warm, the air clean and clear. About 20 minutes had passed since sunset. I swam towards the shore, from which I was still about 100 meters away when a black dot, which suddenly appeared high in the sky in the west, caught my attention. A few seconds later, I could already make out the elongated body of this object. I thought that it must be an airplane. But then I noticed that there was no engine noise and the object had no wings. The object, which seemed almost black, flew over the sea parallel to the shore from west to east. It did not come closer than...

#129

...until it came within 300 or 400 meters of me, and after it had descended to about 100 meters, the object turned at a 90-degree angle toward the shore and flew north, gaining altitude again. At this moment, it began to unfold along its longitudinal axis, which made the disc-like shape of the object visible. In the center, a light stripe flashed. The object continued to move, the light intensified, and after a few seconds, the following shape could be recognized: In the middle of a circle, there was a yellow glowing window, whose diameter was half as large as that of the entire disc. The body of the aircraft continued its flight, increasing altitude over the shore, its visible dimensions continuously shrinking, eventually transforming back into a point and disappearing. The entire phenomenon was observable from the beginning to the end for about one minute, maybe a little longer.

Andrey Letkow, an engineer from Saratov, observed three unknown flying objects: "In the fall of 1981, one evening between 22:00 and 23:00, I saw a spindle-shaped, rapidly flying object with points of light located on the sides resembling portholes or small spotlights. The object flew along the main traffic road above the Leningrad District of the city of Saratov. It was followed at a distance of about 50 meters by a much larger, yellow glowing object that resembled the first one and imitated its movements exactly. They hovered above the electricity plant, hovered there for a while, and then disappeared with a sharp 90-degree turn.

The second time Andrej Letkow saw a UFO was in 1983 when he was serving in the army. His unit had just received new vehicles that were covered with tarpaulins in the forest on a clearing, where they had been guarded by five soldiers for several days. On the New Year's Eve night of 1983, Letkow was on guard. It was cool, and the sky was clear. Suddenly, he noticed that on the clearing, where the machines were standing, the dark shadow of a very large, ellipsoidal object...

#130

...that had a diameter of 25 to 30 meters and glided silently across the sky. Then the object hovered over the forest meadow at a height of about 300 meters and activated three powerful spotlights, whose beams were directed downward. After staying motionless in the air for about a minute, the lights of the object extinguished. The object, which had come from the north, rose vertically and flew away in a southern direction. The unexpected appearance and just as sudden disappearance of the flying object were observed by more than 10 people.

In August 1985, Letkow witnessed a UFO for the third time in Saratov. A feeling of fear made him jump out of bed at night. He stood up, looked out the window, and was startled. In front of the window, quite close, was a phosphorescing sphere, with an estimated diameter of five to seven meters. After it had hovered silently for two to three minutes, it started to move slowly. The sphere floated above the aircraft factory where Letkow was working at the time. This object was also observed by members of the factory security and Yevgeny Sidorenko, the head of the assembly hall. The fact that he had seen a UFO three times did not have any negative effects on Letkow's health or his mental state. The only change he noticed, and it was not clear whether it was caused by the UFOs, was the sudden desire to write poems. It was not apparent if the stress and intense fear had brought out his poetic talent.

It was in September 1983, around four o'clock in the morning. The sky was cloudless. Yevgeny Yaschin was on the tram that led from the outskirts of Saratov into the city. About ten other people were with him on the tram. As he looked out of the window in the direction of the Volga, he presumably saw a UFO about 100 meters above the ground in the shape of a torus, which emitted beams of dazzling white light in all directions and downward. The light from the main headlights appeared to be the light of less intense sources of yellow and light green color.

#131

To add to that, the entire upper surface of this torus emitted light. The light sources were clear, but without any discernible arrangement, in certain points on the surface. As the tram went up a hill, the torus was a little visible from above and from the side; on the descent, the object's lower spotlights became very clear. The object, which appeared to have a diameter of 10 to 12 meters, hovered at a height of about 100 to 150 meters. The distance to the object was approximately two kilometers. The sphere glowed so brightly that the tram driver could not continue his journey. He stopped, and all the passengers watched the spectacle for as long as the object disappeared with increasing altitude in the direction of the airport.

Alexander Grjasnow, a scientific associate of the *Institute for Psychology of the Academy of Sciences* of the USSR, described in a letter what he had observed one evening in the fall of 1984 between 22:00 and 23:00 in Saratov: "Suddenly, there appeared in the sky a luminous, turquoise-colored 'cloud', inside of which a cylindrical object of metallic color hovered. Shortly thereafter, the cylinder, which was visible inside the cloud, but otherwise in the darkness of the sky, emitted a golden light beam. Around were ordinary stars. A second beam of light appeared near the first one, and then a third. These three beams began to move like the hands of a clock back and forth. Soon after, they rotated like the spokes of a wheel around the cylinder. A short time later, the rotating spokes disappeared. One beam remained, which after some time was retracted like a telescope antenna. After that, the object began to sway within the 'cloud', shot out of it, and rose into the air, describing a large arc as it climbed."

It is characteristic that a similar object in the form of rotating 'wheels with spokes' is often sighted over Saratov. The UFO investigation commission received reports from ten people, including a lecturer from the Department of Psychology...

#132

...from Saratov University, Aleksej Pokupalin, provided hints on this object. The phenomenon lasted about half an hour and was observed by a crowd of people who were walking on the banks of the Volga – the "Cosmonauts' Promenade." The next day, the sixty-year-old pensioner Nadeshda Bessedina from Saratov, together with about 20 other people, witnessed this interesting spectacle above the Saratov refrigerator factory. She was riding on tram number 3 when suddenly above the factory a huge metallic-gray sphere with a diameter of almost 50 meters appeared and hovered alternately over the road and the factory grounds. Inside the sphere, there was a golden core with a diameter of one meter, which either rotated or blinked. Suddenly, the gray ring began to contract as if it was being drawn into its center and disappeared after two to three minutes completely. Only the core remained, emitting a faint, spiraling tone toward the north, where it was sighted by many people. The entire event lasted maybe half an hour.

Interestingly, all these maneuvers of UFOs, which were sighted over Saratov, took place above large factories.

Late in the evening, or more precisely, on the night of March 16, 1989, Emil Jakubowski was called by a student of the Sverdlovsk University, Yevgeny Stankewitsch: "Just now, a UFO flew over the chemical plant works: a sphere that emitted rays. Could you please call the hydrometeorological station or Kolzowo airport to ask what it was? They might have seen it there as well." The call piqued his interest. Many residents of Sverdlovsk know that from time to time, "spheres," "ellipsoids," and even "wheels" appear in their skies, just as those who have seen them describe them. Jakubowski called the observatory, but unfortunately, he could not bring any experience. One lady had observed the sky but noticed nothing; the other was busy with transferring data and had not looked at the sky at all.

#133

The next morning, the phones of the newspaper's editorial office *"Wetschernij Swerdlowsk"* were glowing from the numerous calls, in which eyewitnesses reported on the nocturnal flight of the extraordinary object. If one tried to determine the appearance of the UFOs and their flight path based on these calls, the following picture would emerge: "A glowing ball, from which rays were emanating" (Tatjana Telwanowskaja, engineer of the reinforced concrete works). "The rays spread out fan-like and were of varying lengths" (Natascha Kisilyzna, pensioner). "It looked similar to a football" (Wladimir Fedorow, student of the 7th grade, School Number 70). "A heterogeneous light patch appeared at a 90-degree angle, scattering light" (Marina Gerassimowa, scientific employee).

"From time to time a glowing object hid behind the clouds" was also reported by others. "Many rays poured out from a source of light. It gave the impression as if the space behind was illuminated. The object disappeared unexpectedly, then reappeared after about five seconds, but without rays" (Anatoli Gmyrja, engineer). "A glowing, light blue sphere flew with three flat, light blue rays along the sky. It hid behind the clouds, then reemerged and lit up again" (Andrej Komolikow, scientific employee). "I saw that another object of the same type with four rays spreading out from the back appeared" (Wiktor Werschinin, engineer).

The reports also provided information about the trajectory of the sphere: "I was walking towards Uraler Street and saw: There flies a sphere in the sky. In terms of color, it looked like a star, from which a light beam like from a lantern was spreading. It flew slowly from northwest to southeast" (Nina Kokuschkina, engineer). If one were to mark the points on a city map where the sphere appeared, these points would form a connecting line with the route determined by Nina Kokuschkina.

#134

Hundreds of Sverdlovsk residents witnessed this strange occurrence in the sky at around 8:10 p.m. on March 16, 1989. A mysterious object flew overhead, emitting and radiating light, which crossed the city area and disappeared in the vicinity of Kolzowo Airport.

It is interesting that at the same time in another place in the Soviet Union, a UFO, albeit of a different kind, was sighted. Vadim Gontscharow reported in his letter: “On March 16, I was traveling with six other people in a special wagon at the end of passenger train number 244 from Priobje to Sverdlovsk. Around 8 p.m. local time, we saw in the area of the Geologitscheskaja station an extremely interesting phenomenon. To the right of the train track—in the direction of travel—a gigantic, luminous ellipsoid appeared on the night horizon, significantly brighter than the moon. The ellipsoid moved across the direction of the train. We heard no noise whatsoever. A star-shaped movement and change within the ellipsoid and a shift of the object in a vertical direction were very noticeable. The ellipsoid quickly moved towards the train, missed it by a hair's breadth, and crossed the railway track behind our wagon. On the other side, it disappeared after a few minutes.”

What happened on March 16 was not an isolated case. For a long time, unknown flying objects have been observed over Sverdlovsk. Sometimes they are not spheres, but "segments" or "ellipsoids," often emitting bright light, possibly similar to that of spotlights.

Two letters from the archive of the newspaper *"Wetschernij Swerdlowsk"* also bear witness to this: “On April 16, 1985, we observed at 11:20 p.m. at the intersection of Dreherstrasse corner Kraulstrasse an object that moved evenly from the steelworks in the direction of the cable plant and illuminated a huge area underneath. It was strange that the light did not come as a beam and that the object moved evenly while the brightly lit spot remained illuminated for a few more minutes. We watched...

#135

...and the object was visible for two to three minutes, then the light source went out, and within a short time, the aircraft disappeared from the field of view in a steep curve and with high acceleration. It flew without any noise, there was complete silence. Not even the air around the body seemed to be illuminated by this enormous acceleration. One thing is clear: The object is steerable and has a huge, own energy source." (Witnesses: four taxi drivers.)

Another letter with reference to the same incident was sent by the shunter Anton Chamatow. He saw at an altitude of about 300 meters, as he writes, "an apparatus" that flew noiselessly from northwest to southeast. "We were just bringing a last load to the station, and as I happened to look up at the sky, I saw an apparatus that illuminated us. From another diesel locomotive, the shunter called his machinist via radio to turn on the headlight. I turned to him via radio and said he should look to the north into the sky, but he called me a second time saying that I should turn on the headlight. I responded again: "Don't shout, there's nothing to turn on, the headlight of the locomotive isn't burning, look at the sky to the north."

The letter not only paints a vivid picture of the event but also allows us to estimate approximately the strength of the light emitted by the unknown flying object. The shunter, who had seen the switching on and off of the locomotive's headlight a thousand times, had mistaken the familiar light from the ground with that which fell from the sky.

That the appearance of a UFO accompanied by bright light was also reported by many eyewitnesses who saw an unknown flying object in Sverdlovsk on April 16, 1985. In a letter, which gives "Wjenerstrasse 16, Watchmaker's Workshop" as the sender's address, the following sentence is written: "We observed a strange object moving in the sky. It flew from west to east and had the shape of a large searchlight, from which three to four bright rays were directed towards the earth."

#136

In another letter, which unfortunately is not signed ("I will not give my name and address, I live in a suburb of Sverdlovsk"), the same incident is described: "I was walking home after the second shift from the factory and witnessed a miracle. On the bridge near the perfume factory, a man on the other side of the bridge stopped and called something to me that I initially didn't understand. Then he pointed upwards. I was in the middle of the bridge. From the sky, searchlight beams shone so brightly that one could have found a needle on the street. I don't remember exactly how many beams there were, in my opinion there were four. The speed of the flying object was very low, I estimate it was like that of a hovercraft."

Dozens of citizens of the city located northeast of the Black Sea, Salsk, became witnesses of unusual phenomena in the sky during September and the first half of October 1989. On the occasion of the events of September 15, 1989, the director of School No. 6, teacher of physics and astronomy, Valentina Schawyryna, said: "After 2 pm on a clear sky, large white squares appeared, into which mathematical symbols and numbers were inscribed in the postal writing style commonly used by us. To want to explain them from the standpoint of our scientific knowledge seems to me impossible."

The editor of the newspaper *"Salskaja Stepk"*, Wiktor Pletnew, held detailed conversations, in which the following was reported: September 15, Marina Lemojschkina from the fifth grade: "In the last lesson, during natural science class, a classmate suddenly shouted: 'Look! Look!' Everyone turned to the windows. And something strange happened in the sky. At first, we saw very clearly two large question marks as if they were written with steam. Then the question marks split into two, between which a minus sign stood, after the twos came two sevens and after a distance, three more sevens."

Sweta Demtschenko from the eighth grade: "The clock showed about...

#137

…2:45 PM, I was busy in the classroom with the children of the fifth grade. Suddenly Natascha Krawtschenko from class 8d came running up and announced from the doorway: "Quick, look at the sky! There we saw algebraic 'greater than' signs arranged in three pairs. After about ten minutes, I released the fifth-grade students and went together with the mathematics teacher Tatjana Primaja to the window. At that time, clearly visible figures appeared in the sky: several twos and sevens."

The teacher Nina Lewtschenko: "On that day, I was with students from the higher classes at the Sovchos 'Juschy' to harvest tomatoes. The first thing I saw in the sky were squares. There were many, following each other at equal distances. They hung very low."

Andrej Kljutschkin from the tenth grade: "The squares and rectangles stretched almost one and a half kilometers in length. Then they transformed into 'greater than' signs: two signs, space, again two signs, another space, then four signs together, then two and six together. It seemed to be a meaningful arrangement."

Wadim Rjabow, director of the works for forging and pressing: "After 2 PM, I was walking across the factory premises and discovered, as if engraved in the sky, squares and these figures. A unique phenomenon."

26th of September. Valentin Lemojschkin, resident of Salsk: "At about 7 PM, I was sitting in my 'Moskvitch' waiting for my family, who were paying a visit. Suddenly, right before me in the dark sky, a bright, greenish-grayish blue sphere appeared, a little bigger than the moon and still growing. Then my children came, who also started to look at this unusual image. Soon the sphere faded and dissolved."

Vitalij Demtschenko from the eighth grade: "Near our house, I saw in the evening, how in the sky before my eyes a greenish-light blue sphere swelled up..."

Vasja Surin and Schenja Blinow are students. One of them attends...

#138

...school number 82 of the city of Woronesch, the other the school number 33. Both are connected by an incredible event. She and Yuliya Sholokhova and another forty adults, who on September 27, 1989, became witnesses of a UFO landing in the park near Mendeleev Street...

The boys were playing football in the park. It was getting evening. At 6:30 pm, the boys saw a rosy glow in the sky, and then they saw a sphere of wine-red color. The sphere with a diameter of almost ten meters circled at a height of twelve meters above the ground, and it could be seen how beneath it the grass in the park was being pressed down. Soon the UFO left but came back a few minutes later and hovered over the park again. At this time adults joined in. On the lower part of the sphere, a hatch opened. A being appeared that was about three meters tall, had three eyes, was dressed in a silver suit, had a disc on its chest, and wore bronze-colored boots.

The being closed the hatch after it had looked around the area, and the sphere began to hover downwards, where it bent a poplar tree. The UFO landed. The hatch opened again, and two beings got out. One of them was obviously [apparently] a robot. The other said something, after which a glowing rectangle of 30 by 50 centimeters appeared on the ground; the stranger said something again, and the rectangle disappeared. Then he fiddled around with the robot for a while, which started to walk mechanically.

At this moment one of the boys started to scream loudly out of fear. The extraterrestrial looked at him, whereupon its eyes flashed; the boy was startled [petrified] and could not move anymore. Now all who had observed this event screamed. Sphere, alien, and robot disappeared. After five minutes the sphere and the three-eyed returned. On its side hung a kind of pistol, a tube of half a meter in length, which he pointed at the approximately sixteen-year-old boy. He then disappeared. The extraterrestrial got into the sphere, which flew off at high speed. Then the disappeared boy reappeared...

#139

This narrative about the landing of the UFO was written down according to statements from some witnesses. It can be added that the inhabitants of Putlina Street observed the appearance of UFOs several times from the 23rd to the 29th of September 1989.

"Here they were, those indented spots on the terrain of the park, which according to eyewitness reports the unknown flying object had left behind after its start. The four indentations in the ground were arranged like the corners of a rhombus. In another meadow nearby, similar traces were found. 'Here they were,' it turned out, 'also landed.'"

Before Yevgeny Bussalajev searched for the landing site of the UFOs, he spoke with Aleksei Mossolow and Vyacheslav Martynow, two members of the *Commission for the Investigation of Unusual Phenomena* in Voronezh. They eagerly participated in the investigation of the described phenomenon. Here is their report: "We worked there with a magnetometer and a device that works on the principle of a dowsing rod. We staked out the landing site in the area, as is usual for geological investigations. We surveyed this area with a direction-finding device, which showed the greatest impact precisely at the center of that location, which the eyewitnesses had designated as the UFO landing site. As we proceeded with the magnetometer over the area, it began to display zeros. This always occurs where the result of the measurement exceeds the scale available. We had the impression that at this spot, the magnetic field had a very high tension. We examined the indentations in the ground again. Dr.-Ing. Yuri Losozew, who participated in the investigations, determined the pressure that must have been exerted on the ground, and it came to the conclusion that it must have been tons if it were only the pressure; because it is not known if only the weight or perhaps also other forces played a role. The apparatus did not touch the ground with its body but apparently hovered in the air and let down 'landing legs'."

#140

At that spot, where a poplar tree had been bent over, there had probably been no less than four landings of UFOs between the 21st and 27th of September. Nearby there were two meadows where the UFOs, according to eyewitness reports, had also landed. There were similarly indented spots, but they did not form the corners of a rhombus but showed a more complicated arrangement. There was another meadow, on which a disc-shaped object with a diameter of about four meters had been placed on supports, between which something like a platform appeared. It was referred to as a plate by the witnesses. As long as the object was standing on the ground, nothing happened with this plate. But as soon as the UFO began to start, it remained at that spot, began to dissolve and finally disappeared completely.

We took a sample of the grass from this location and, for comparison, another one from about 50 meters away. We recorded all conversations with the witnesses on a videotape. The decoding of all this is still ahead of us. It seems that there were three categories of beings. Firstly, there were three-meter-tall beings in silver suits with three eyes, of which two were white and the third in the middle was red and without pupils. A detail that almost all witnesses emphasized was a glowing circle on their chest. The second category were robots of a chestnut-shaped form, on which something like a head was located. In one case instead of the head, there were two antennas that seemed to protrude from the shoulders. On the chest, they had buttons that the three-eyed beings operated.

And finally, the third category: beings of small stature with gray-green faces and blue cloaks like raincoats. When such a being lifted one of its upper limbs, a glowing rectangle appeared beneath it. Some eyewitnesses emphasized that the face of such a being was of a brownish color and wrinkled, and the mouth was peculiarly shaped with protruding lips. Instead of a nose, there were two openings, over which the surface of the face pulsed.

#141

The landings of the UFOs resembled each other in the following points: Two extraterrestrials disembarked, who took out a robot. The three-meter-tall extraterrestrial beings positioned themselves near it on the chest with the help of buttons, and the robot began to run mechanically. This lasted for about 10 to 20 minutes. Then the robot seemed to go to the three-eyed ones, they turned it off, carried it into the flying object, went in themselves, and the hatch closed. The object started, transforming almost instantaneously into a point and disappeared into the sky.

A characteristic detail: When the hatch opened, a small ladder was extended; likewise, it was automatically retracted before the hatch closed. The ladder appeared to be made of thin metal.

A number of eyewitnesses confirmed that they had seen a sphere from which five to six beings without a head disembarked. One of the eyewitnesses pointed out that there was a kind of bump removed from the shoulders that reminded of a head. Some people stated that on the chest of the jointed beings was something like a box, which could be pulled out and pushed in like a card index drawer.

The eyewitness Marija Swiridowa from Voronezh reported about the flight of a UFO: "On September 27, 1989, I went out in the evening to buy bread. On the way back, it was 7:10 pm, I saw in the sky in the direction of the factory for machine construction and metalworking a reddish sphere, which moved away in the direction of the aircraft factory. The sphere, which was visible for two to three minutes, was the size of the moon. A neighbor, who had also observed it, stood nearby. We exchanged our impressions and decided to wait a little to see if another sphere would appear. And indeed, after 20 minutes on the same flight path, a second sphere appeared, similar to the first one."

The timing of this observation coincided with the time when people saw the landing of a UFO. There are also other eyewitnesses of such flights. On the evening of September 25, an unusual object was observed in the sky, which had the shape of a triangle and its color changed from light blue to glowing orange.

#142

Initially, it had the shape of a sphere, then that of a triangle, thereafter it took on the shape of a trapeze, and finally, the shape of a star. This was a very picturesque spectacle that many adults had observed.

There are further reports. On October 2nd, Alexander Kutschischew from the Vorortszug area in the region of the railway works went out and spotted an object in the form of a saucer with a height of about six meters and a diameter of about 15 meters. The object stood on three or four legs. It had almost a three-meter-tall figure with a head, which seemed to be grown into the shoulders.

The being moved very clumsily forward, it was dressed in some kind of suit, and on its chest was a square depicted. In its hands, it held a metallic rod, with which it touched the ground a bit here and there, then it climbed into the spacecraft, the "landing legs" were retracted evenly, and the object flew away. There was a faint, whistling sound similar to the buzzing of a mosquito.

The First Secretary of the District Committee of the KPdSU from Chworostjansk in the Kuybyshev region on the Volga, Viktor Machow, reported: "On October 24, 1989, at about 6 pm, a strange, glowing, spherical object of no less than 50 meters in diameter appeared in the sky over the village of Wladimirowka. It was obvious that the object was of a material nature. On November 4th, after various reports about unknown flying objects had already been received from the entire district, I drove with the chairman of the city district executive committee Alexander Dobino behind Wladimirowka to the field, which, according to the local residents, the unknown flying object had landed on and had left a deep opening in the ground. After we arrived at the location, we saw this strange flying object again.

On that field, we actually discovered a very remarkable opening of approximately six meters in depth.

#143

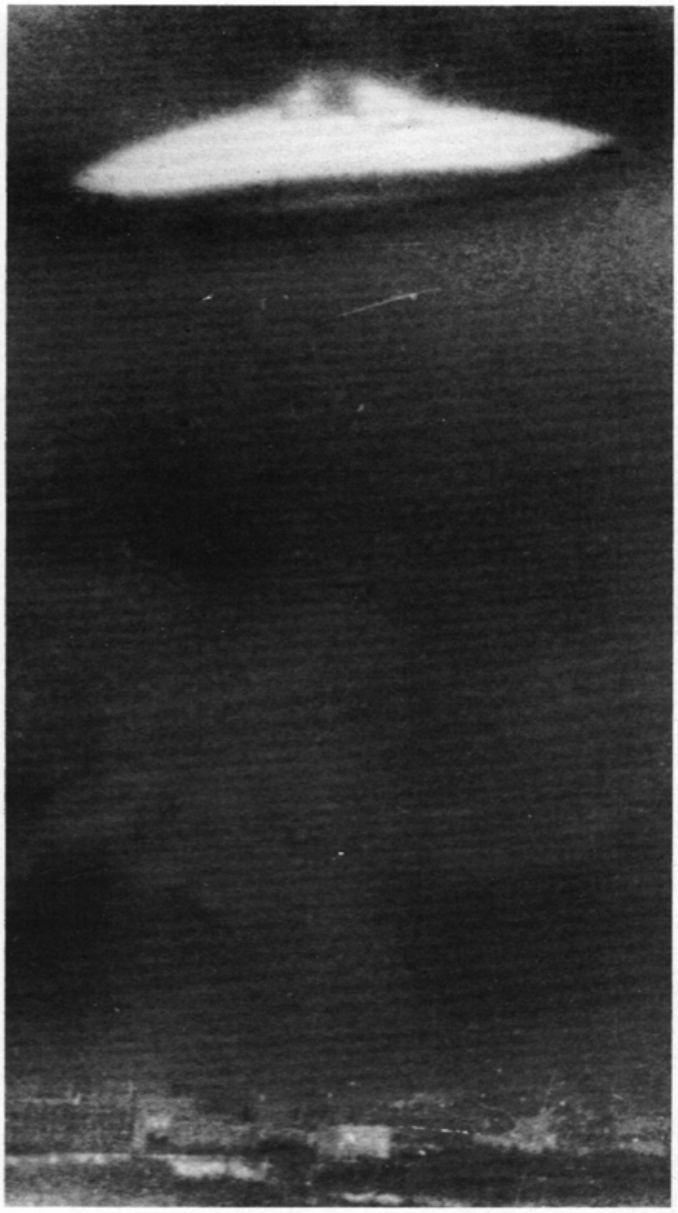
Then the shaft seemed to make a bend to the side. Raised remnants of the ground, such as those that occur when drilling, were found in the vicinity of the opening but the opening itself could not be found. The shape of the opening also astonished us: it was elliptical and about 40 by 60 centimeters large. The impression was as if the hole had not been drilled into the earth, but had been created by the impact of a gigantic rod.

The First Secretary of the Youth Organisation of the Komsomols, Wadim Blinkow, the chairman of the collective farm *Vassiliy Jelistratow*, and the party group organizer Aleksey Spiridonow reported: "On November 13th, we had a political education class in our club. Suddenly, the cleaning lady came rushing in and exclaimed: 'The extraterrestrials are back.' We went out onto the street where about 30 people had already gathered. And all of us observed the following for about 20 minutes: Approximately three kilometers from us, a flying saucer was hovering in the air, glaringly yellow and bright. Then it started to slowly descend towards earth. In the meantime, a man began to approach the object. As he got closer, its brightness weakened. It began to ascend again, and its brightness intensified once more."

Anatoliy Kurnajew and Igor Pogorelow, two young mechanics for agricultural machines from the village of Gremjatschko, not far from the "anomalous" field, told that they had seen unknown objects almost every evening. "For example, just a short while ago, at about 4 am, I went into the yard and saw almost above me a large, cigar-shaped body floating," Anatoliy reported. "On the sides of the 'cigar,' there were windows. Behind one, the light went out, behind another, it turned on. I had no time to understand what it actually was, as a bright beam of light from the elongated flying object was directed at me, so strong that it brought me to fall."

Anatoliy and Igor tried together to investigate the opening that had remained in the ground after the visit of the UFO. "First we tied a brick to a rope. We let it down, but it slipped out of the loop and flew to the side. Then we poured diesel into the opening and set it...

#144



2

1 Das erste in der Sowjetunion aufgenommene Foto eines unbekannten Flugobjekts über der Stadt Petrosawodsk aus dem Jahre 1977. Der Fotograf ist unbekannt.

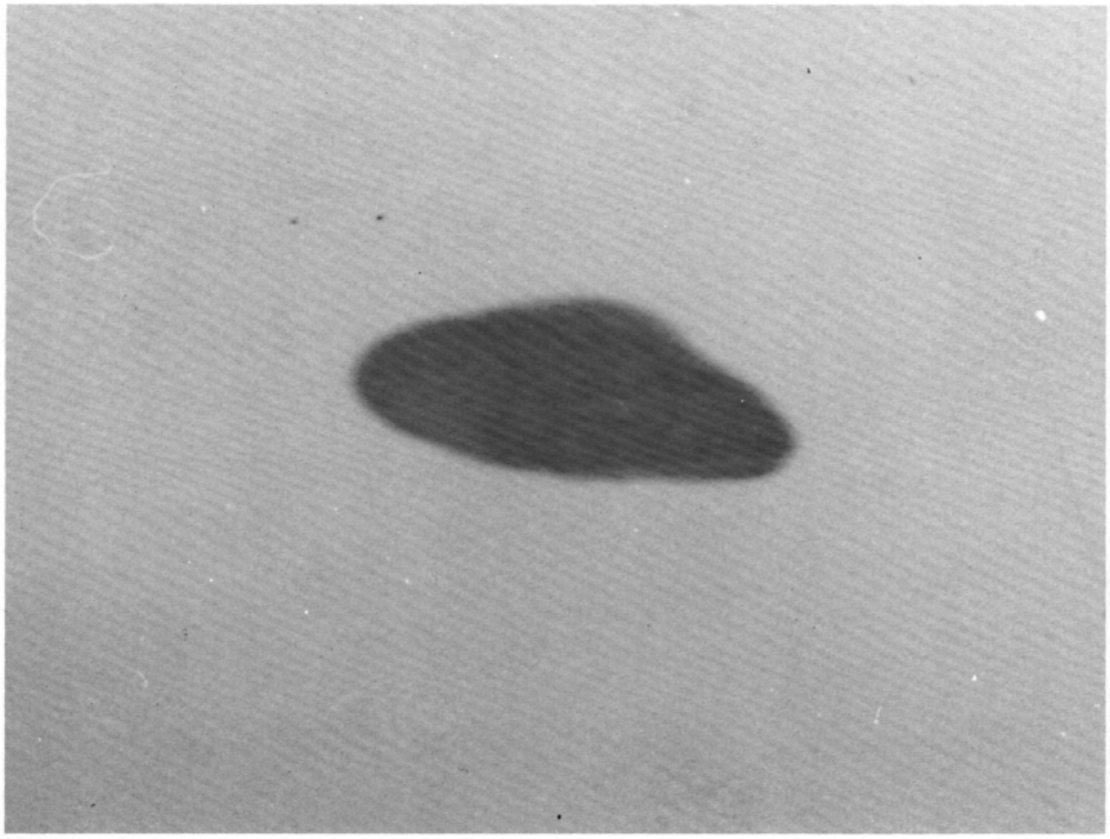
2 UFO über Dalnegorsk (1989).

3 »Lichtspuren« eines UFOs über Nowo-Tscheloksarsk (Januar 1991).

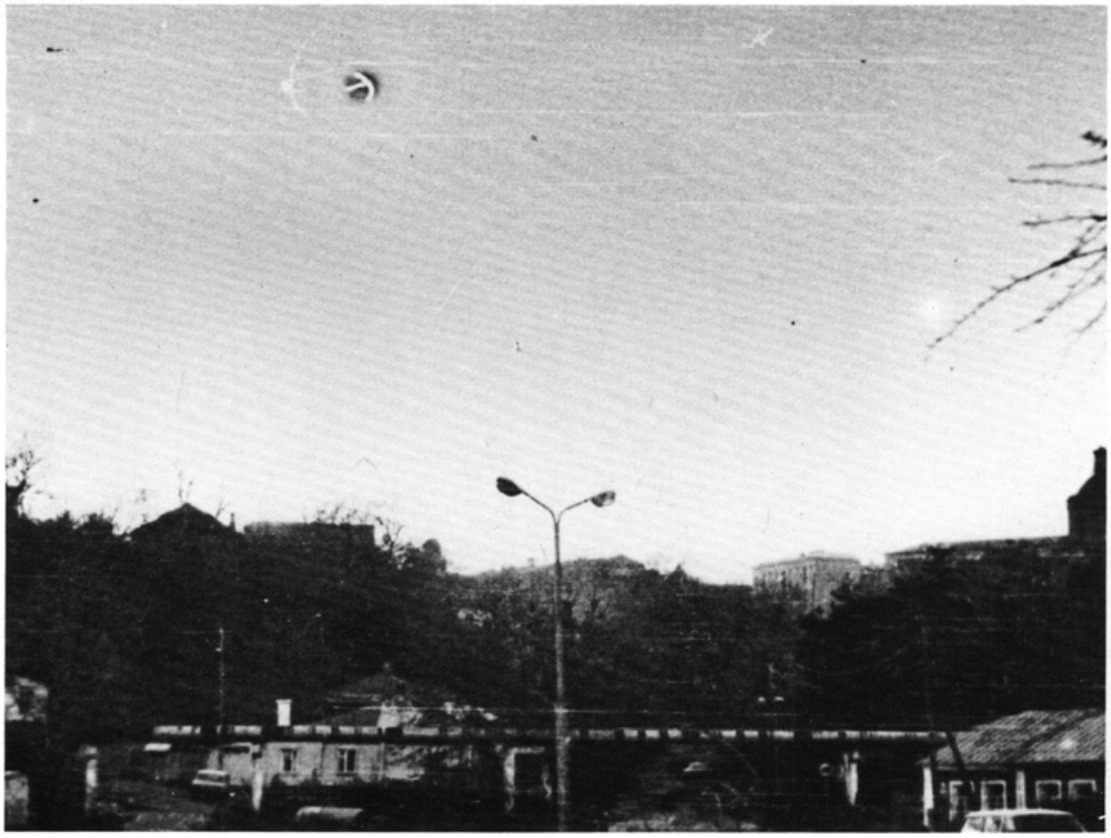
1. The first photo taken in the Soviet Union of an unknown flying object over the city of Petrosawodsk from the year 1977. The photographer is unknown.

2. UFO over Dalnegorsk (1989).

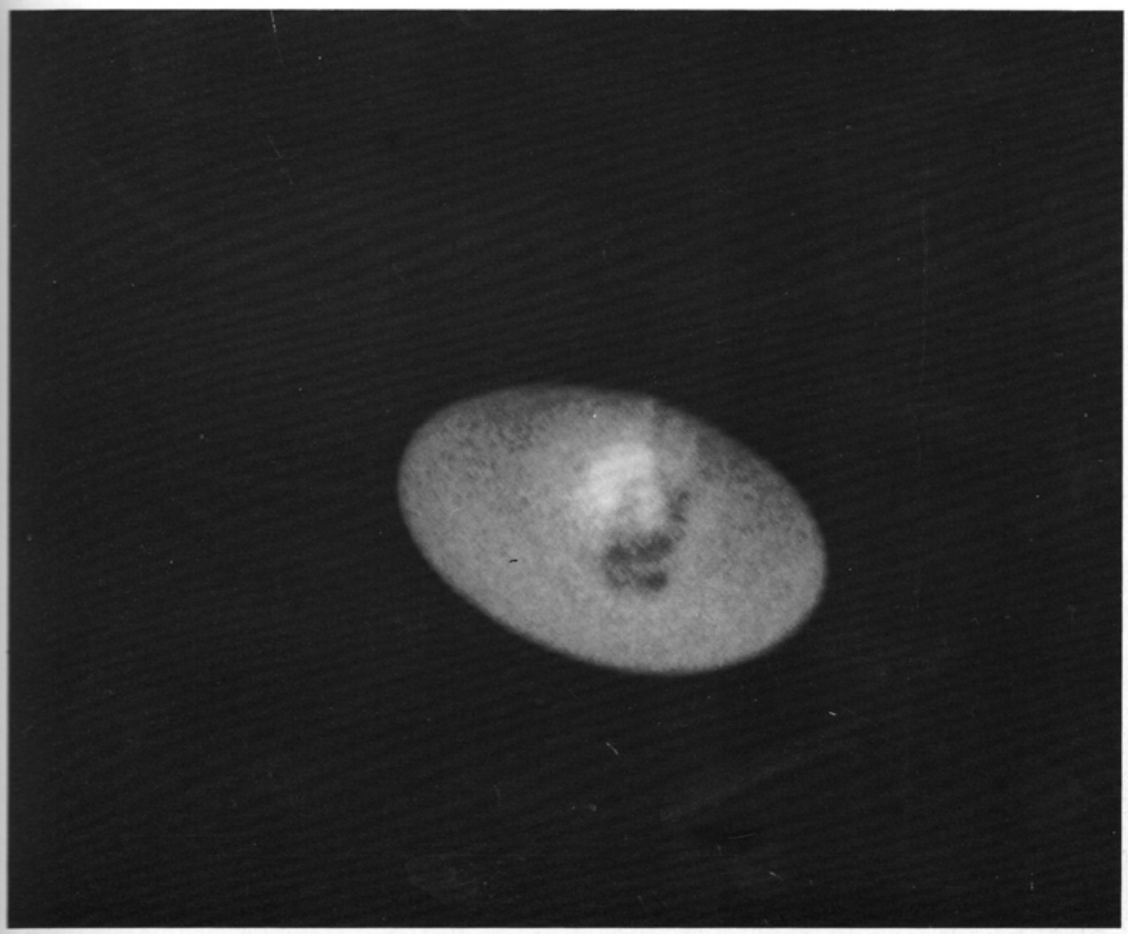
3. "Light trails" of a UFO over Nowo-Tschelokarsk (January 1991).



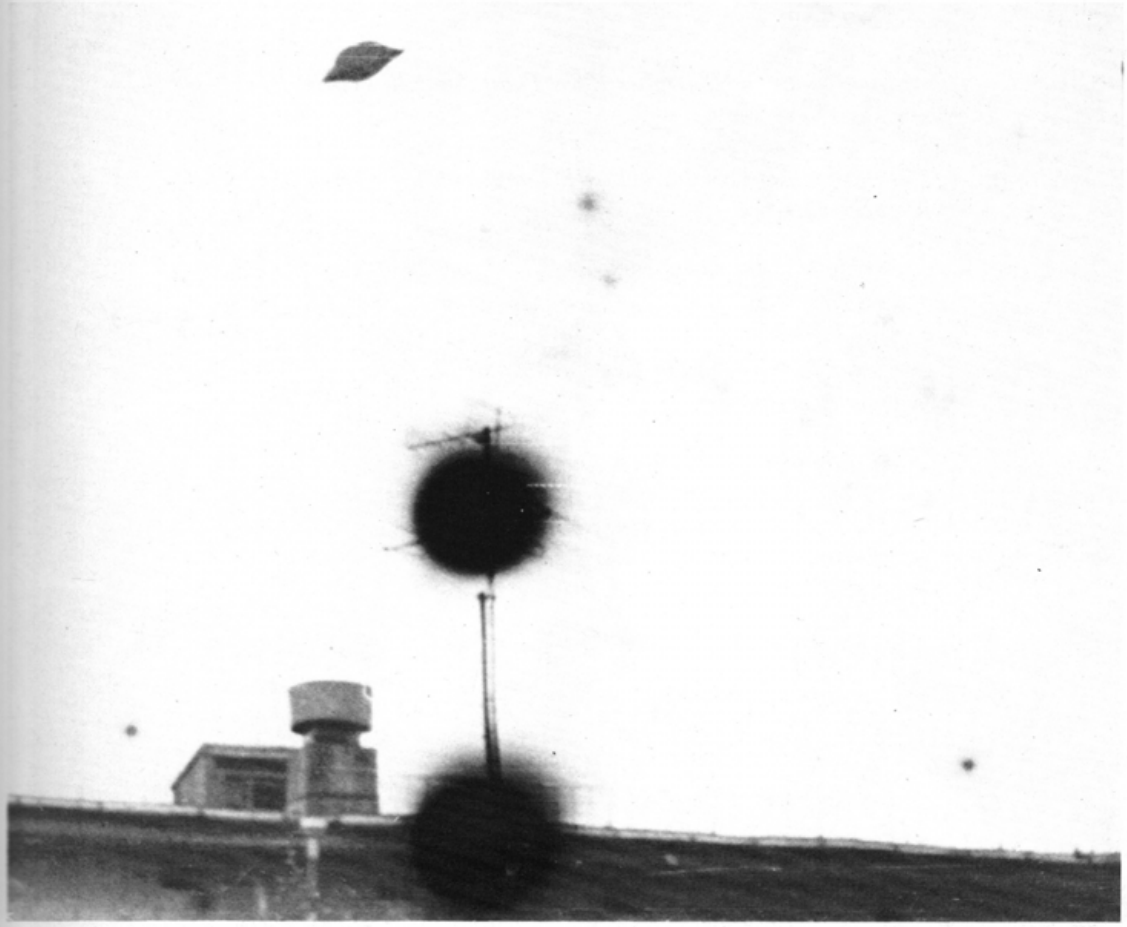
4



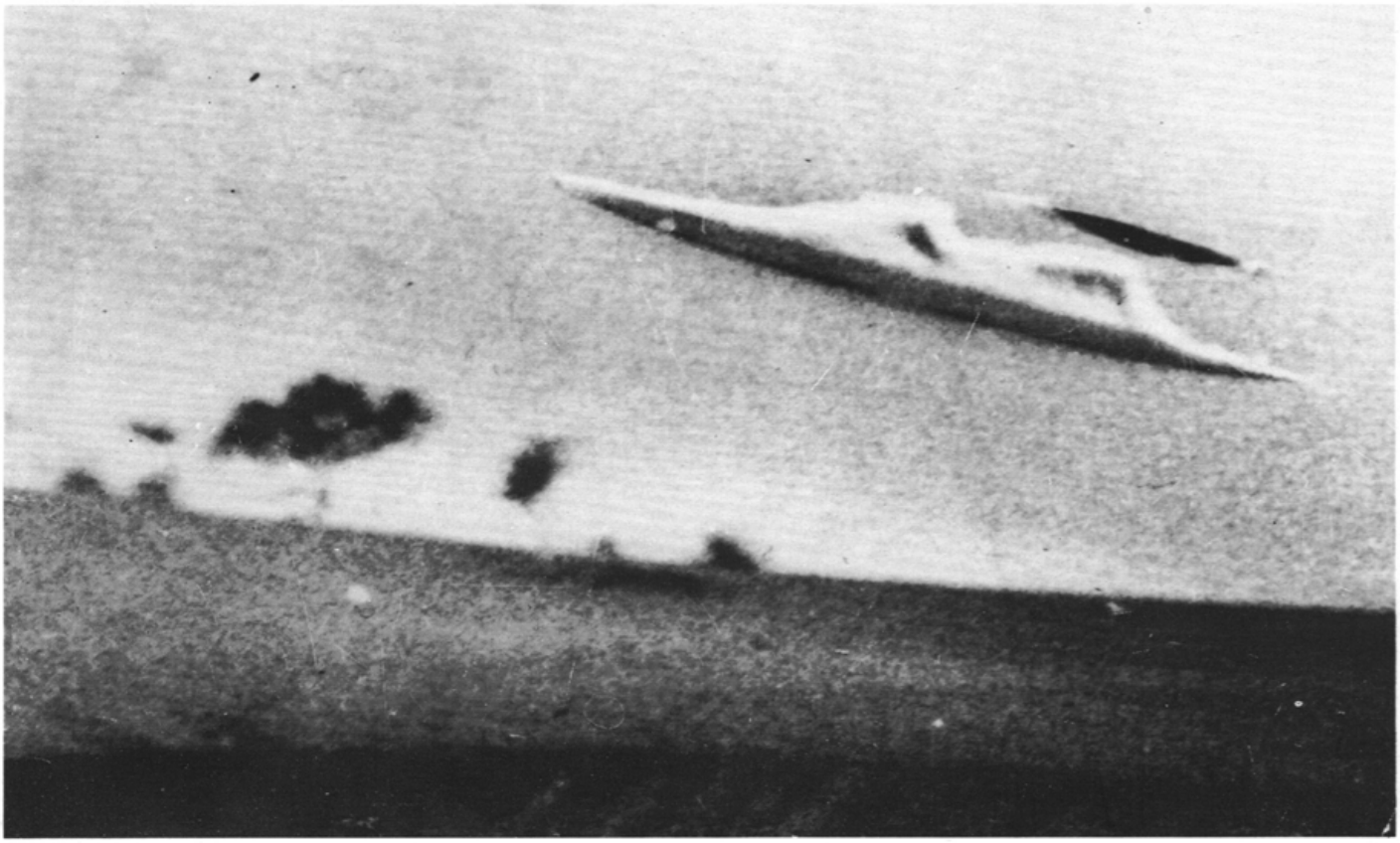
5



6



7



4 UFO über Woronesch (1989).

5 Ein UFO über Woronesch am 8. November 1989. Foto: Anatolij Petrow und Aleksandr Fomin.

6 Anfang April 1990 wurde über Jaroslawl ein UFO entdeckt. Foto: Aleksandr Nitowschtschikow.

7 Ein UFO über der Stadt Widnoje im Moskauer Gebiet. Aufgenommen von Aleksandr Pawlow, Schüler der 9. Klasse, am 4. Mai 1989.

8 Ein UFO über der Stadt Tschardshou in Turkmenistan, 1986 von einem unbekannten Fotografen aufgenommen.

9 Foto eines außerirdischen Wesens, das nach einem UFO-Absturz am 7. Juli 1947 bei Roswell, New Mexico, gefunden und Dr. Marina Popowitsch 1984 von Prof. Dr. Feliks Sigel, dem russischen Raumfahrt- und UFO-Spezialisten, vor dessen Tod geschenkt wurde.

4. UFO over Voronezh (1989).

5. A UFO over Voronezh on November 8, 1989. Photo: Anatoliy Petrov and Aleksandr Fomin.

6. A UFO was discovered over Yaroslavl in early April 1990. Photo: Aleksandr Nitowschtschikow.

7. A UFO over the city of Widnoje in the Moscow region. Taken by Aleksandr Pawlow, a 9th-grade student, on May 4, 1989.

8. A UFO over the city of Tschardshou in Turkmenistan, 1986 taken by an unknown photographer.

9. Photo of an extraterrestrial being, found after a UFO crash on July 7, 1947, in Roswell, New Mexico, and given to Dr. Marina Popovich in 1984 by Prof. Dr. Feliks Zigel, the Russian space travel and UFO specialist, before his death.

10 *Dr. Marina Popowitsch mit den Roswell-Fotos.*

11 *Die Autorin mit ihren Kindern in der Moskauer Wohnung.*

13

12, 13 Dr. Marina Popowitsch in Aktion bei offiziellen Anlässen.

14 Start eines unbekannten Flugobjektes, der im Bezirk Molebka in Perm (Ural) von Iwan Nowikow am 1. August 1989 auf dem Foto festgehalten wurde.

15 »Punkt 4 Uhr 10.« Zeichnung von Igor Tscherkaschin, dem Flugkapitän der estnischen Abteilung für zivile Luftfahrt, der am 7. September 1984 auf dem Flug 8352 Tbilissi – Rostow – Tallinn ein unbekanntes Flugobjekt beobachtete.

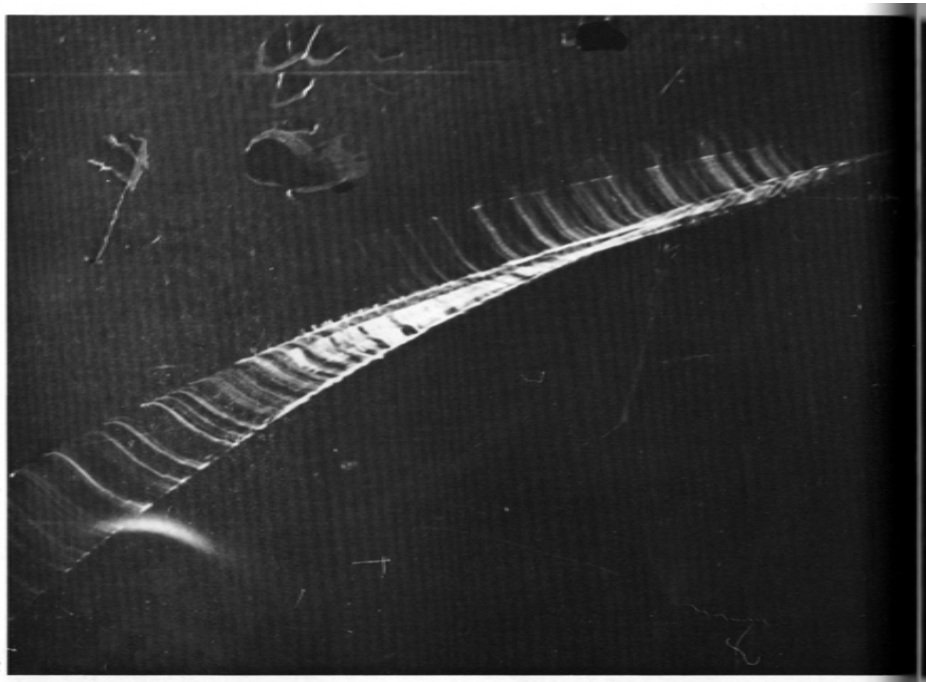
16 Zeichnung, die sich auf dem Bein der Schülerin Dina Schakirowa aus dem Dorf Schachrinau in Tadschikistan befindet. Nach ihren eigenen Aussagen wurde diese Zeichnung, die sich nicht mehr entfernen läßt, nach ihrem Flug mit einem UFO entdeckt.

12, 13 Dr. Marina Popovich in action at official events.

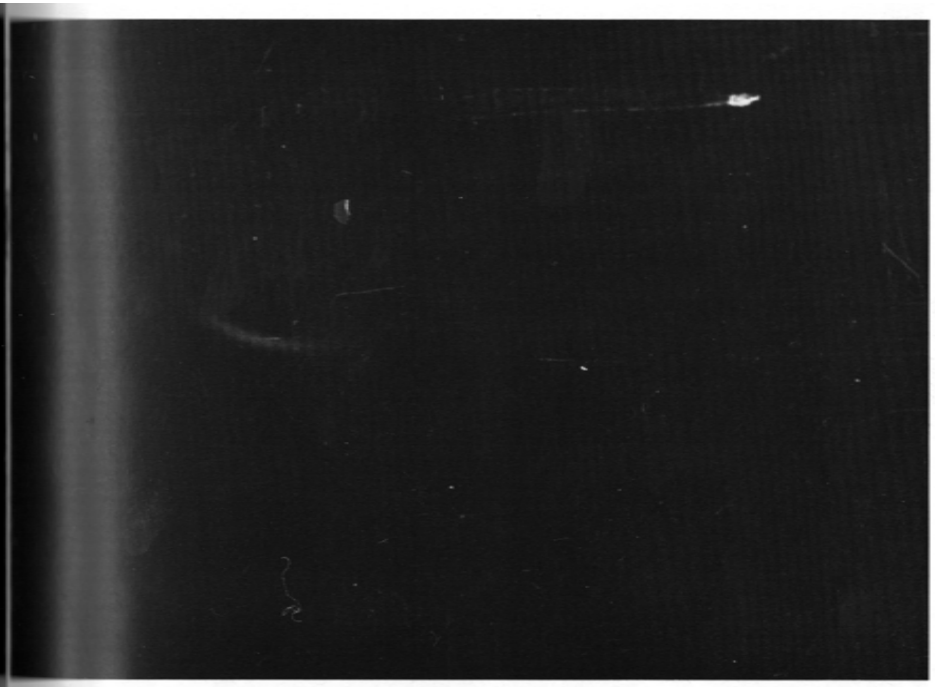
14 Start of an unknown flying object in the Molebka district of Perm (Ural) by Ivan Nowikow on August 1, 1989, captured on photo.

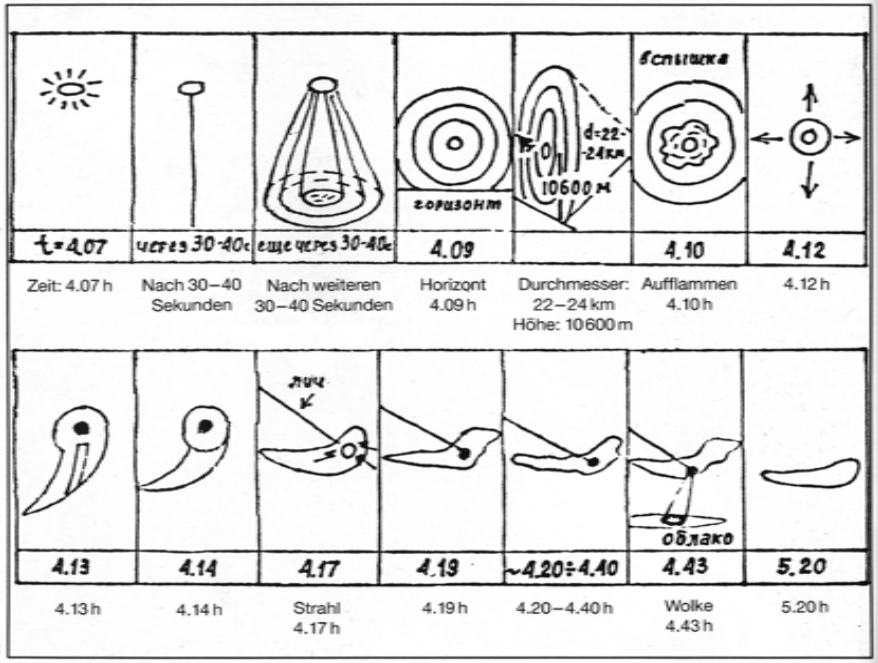
15 “At 4:10 p.m. Drawing by Igor Tscherkaschin, the flight captain of the first division for civil aviation, who observed an unknown flying object on September 7, 1984, on flight 8352 Tbilisi – Rostow – Tallinn.

16 Drawing on the leg of the student Dina Schakirova from the village Schachrinau in Tadzhikistan. According to her own statements, this drawing, which she cannot wash off anymore, appeared after her flight with a UFO.



14

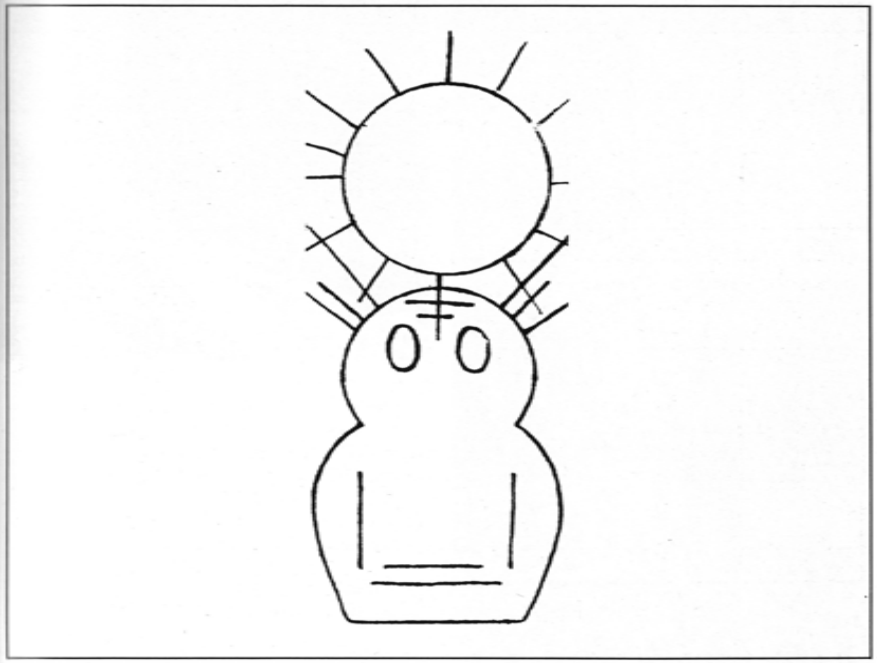




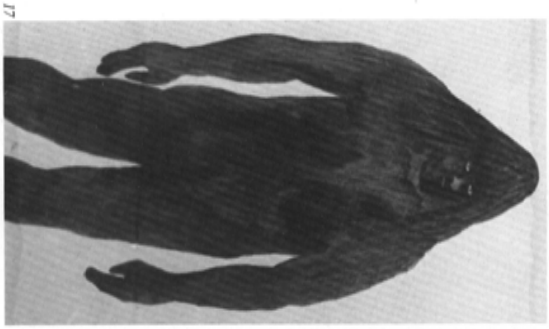
Zeit: 4.07 h | Nach 30–40 Sekunden | Nach weiteren 30–40 Sekunden | Horizont 4.09 h | Durchmesser: 22–24 km Höhe: 10600 m | Aufflammen 4.10 h | 4.12 h

4.13 h | 4.14 h | Strahl 4.17 h | 4.19 h | 4.20–4.40 h | Wolke 4.43 h | 5.20 h

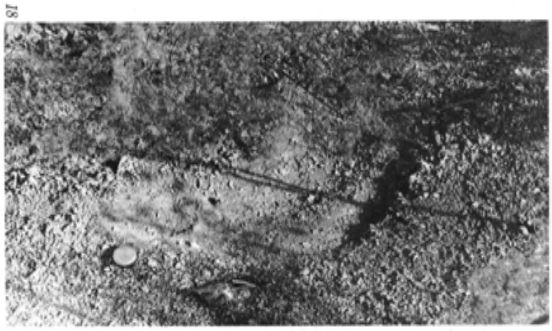
15



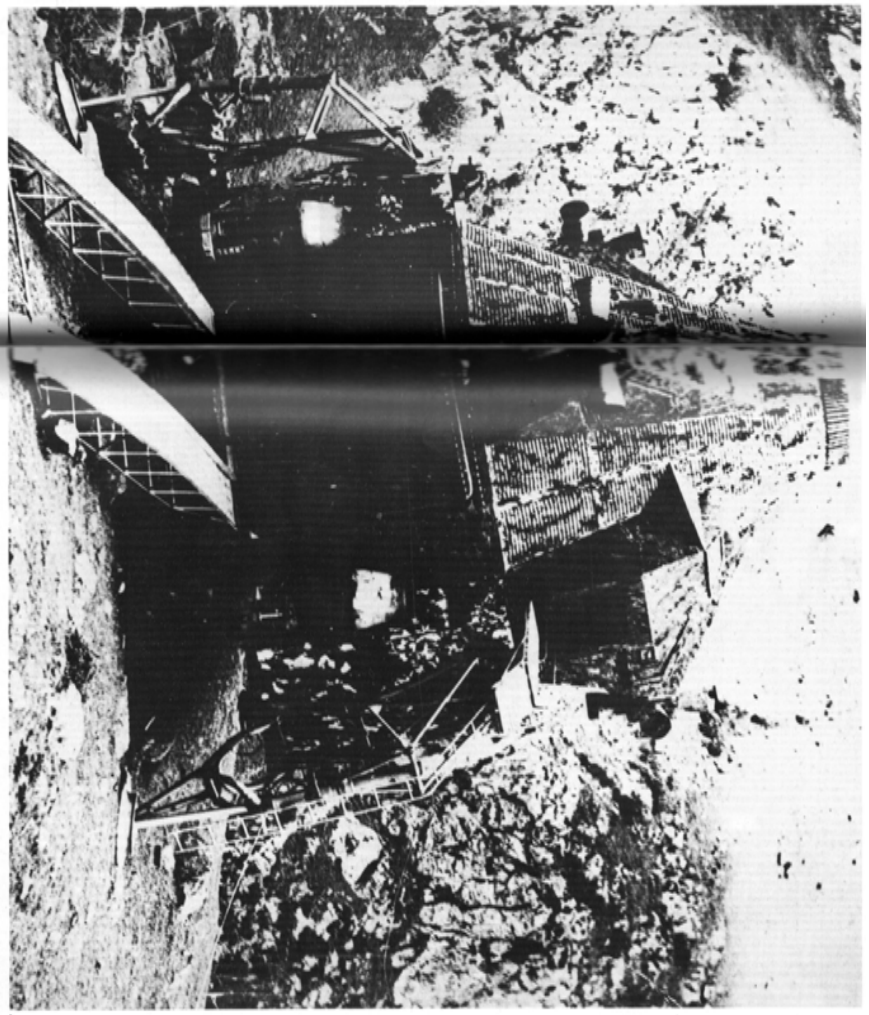
16



17



18



19

17 *Nach Aussagen von Augenzeugen gemaltes Portrait des Yeti, wie er in den Bergen und Steppen im Gebiet von Saratow beobachtet wurde.*

18 *Spuren des Schneemenschen, die 1988 in den Bergen des Pamir gefunden wurden. Foto: Oleg Rumjantzew.*

19 *In den Bergen des Kaukasus wurde 1983 dieses gelandete UFO von einem unbekannten Pilzsammler entdeckt.*

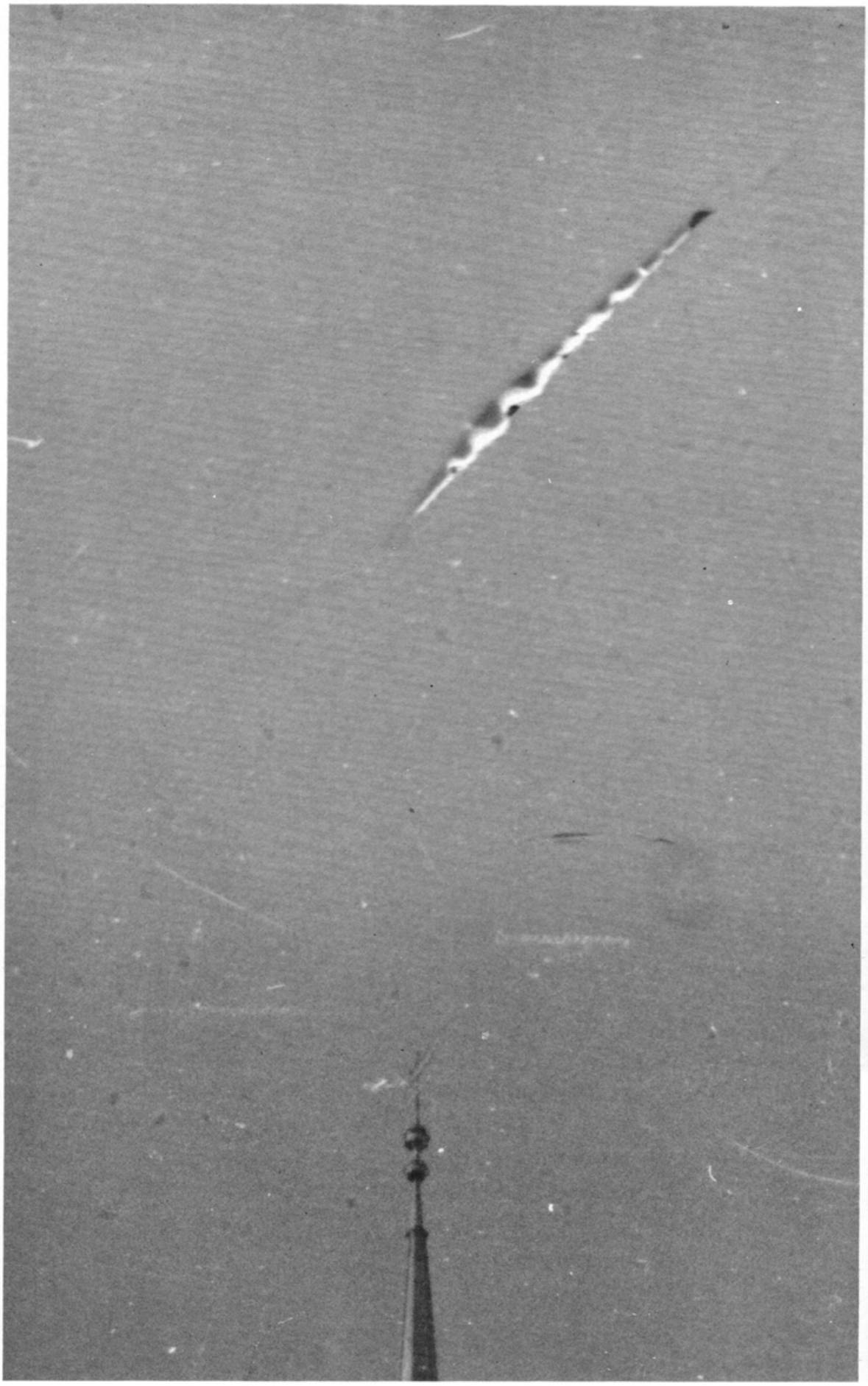
20 *Ein UFO über der Spitze des Admiralitätsgebäudes in Leningrad, das am 30. September 1990 gegen 14 Uhr von Leonid Prizker dort entdeckt wurde.*

17. According to eyewitnesses, a painted portrait of the Yeti as it was observed in the mountains and steppes of the Saratov region.

18. Traces of the Snowman, which were found in 1988 in the Pamir Mountains. Photo: Oleg Rumyantsev.

19. In the mountains of the Caucasus, this landed UFO was discovered by an unknown mushroom picker in 1983.

20. A UFO over the spire of the Admiralty building in Leningrad, which was discovered on September 30, 1990, around 14:00 by Leonid Prizker.



...on fire. A large, blazing flame rose up. We wondered why it was burning, since it was a deep hole, but presumably air reached the funnel from below. It is said that about four kilometers from our village, near Wladimirowka, such a pit was also found. Our pit bends down at approximately this direction. Perhaps they are connected underground with each other."

The Middle Asian Commission for the Exploration of Unusual Phenomena provided me with material about incredible events that took place in their region, at my disposal. For example, there are the strange experiences that a man from Uzbekistan, who in February 1990 wanted to go fishing with his son to a river a few kilometers away, had on the way there.

Around three o'clock at night they got into the car and drove off. As they drove up the mountains, the driver soon became very tired and thought that as soon as he had passed the pass, it would be time to stop and rest. His son was sleeping in the back seat of the car. After he had decided to stop, he had the feeling that someone else was in the car. The feeling of the presence of a third person was so intense that he stroked the empty passenger seat with his right hand. He continued driving and finally concluded that this feeling must be due to his tiredness. Hardly had he thought this, when his state suddenly changed into an unusual cheerfulness, lightness, clarity, and sharpness of perception.

The tiredness disappeared without a trace, and he felt rested behind the wheel as if he had just slept. Even his car seemed to have suddenly rejuvenated. To his astonishment, he noticed that his old, rickety "Moskvitch," which leaned towards every pothole on the earth, with its restless running and noisy engine and the groaning of the bodywork and the creaking of the suspension, had suddenly transformed: as soon as its condition changed, the car began to run like a first-class limousine, the disturbances of the engine disappeared, and the loud engine noise was silenced.

#145

The car ran smoothly and without any jolts as if on an air cushion, and this, although the condition of the road in this section left much to be desired. It was already around six o'clock in the morning. Soon the driver noticed that a light of bright red color flared up on the right side in front of the car, and suddenly the object, from which the light went out, appeared on its own. It had a diameter of about one meter, and its shape reminded him of an apricot pit.

The UFO glowed dark red and emitted rays of the same color. The driver felt no fear at all. The distance to the object was hard to estimate. He had the impression that he only needed to stretch his hand out of the car window to be able to touch it. At the same time, it didn't seem to be that close. The object performed some flight maneuvers by moving from the right to the left side of the car and then back to the right side until it occurred to the driver that the object, through its maneuvers, was drawing his attention away from the road and could cause an accident. This thought had just come to him when the flying object positioned itself right above the road in front of the car, following exactly the course of the road. The UFO escorted the car at a speed that was optimal for that road condition, so that the driver almost didn't need to press the gas pedal and the car continued its smooth ride without the slightest jolt and without the smallest engine noise.

For a moment, the man thought that "they" could have abducted his son; but this thought was immediately suppressed. Then it became clear to him that what was going through his head was being quickly guessed and controlled. It even crossed his mind that someone wanted to play a trick on him, but this thought also disappeared as soon as it had arisen. Around seven o'clock in the morning, the father woke up his son and asked him, after he had pointed out the UFO, what he saw. The son confirmed what the father saw.

#146

Until the Naryn River, there were only a few kilometers left. From this point, the UFO hovered evenly along the slope, then slowly moved towards the mountains and finally disappeared from view. As it turned out later, it had accompanied the car for 40 kilometers. The car resumed its old peculiarities: The rattling began anew, the bodywork clapped, and also the motor droned again in the old way. They arrived at the river and got out. It had been just under three minutes since the UFO had stopped accompanying the car when the owner of the car started to feel such a headache that he no longer felt like fishing.

After they had struggled over the river all day and had not caught a single fish, they packed their things together and set off back around six o'clock in the evening.

Almost two hours later, as they had already left the city of Karakul behind them, father and son saw a UFO in the sky some kilometers south of the city. It appeared to be the same UFO that had made their way to fishing so easy and had given the father headaches. The son also recognized the object by its shape and size again, but this time the UFO seemed to be occupied with other things and did not approach its acquaintances.

As the UFO researcher Alexander Kondratenko communicated, there was a true "high season" of UFOs over the city of Widnoje not far from Moscow in April and May of the year 1990. Almost every week, spheres of different sizes and colors were observed. A "flying saucer" particularly astonished the inhabitants of Widnoje by its size: It had a diameter of almost 150 meters. It flew over the city and may have hovered for about 20 minutes over the forest.

On May 4, 1990, Alexander Pawlow, a student of the 8th grade, managed to take three photos of an unknown flying object from the window of his parents' apartment in Widnoje. The following had led to this:

In the morning, he was alone at home and played with the dog, which...

#147

...suddenly became restless in the apartment and began to run around. He jumped onto the windowsill and then whiningly hid under the bed. The boy wanted to find out what had frightened the dog so much and went to the window, in front of which a "flying saucer" was hanging in the air. For a few minutes, Alexander was petrified, then he remembered that with the film loaded in the camera, he could take some more pictures. He quickly grabbed the camera and began to photograph. One of these photos captures an interesting moment where the UFO seems to discharge energy in the form of spheres. With the naked eye, they were not to be recognized, only on the photo could their spectrum be captured. Obviously, the visibility of the spheres was beyond the perception of the human eye. This phenomenon is well known in the practice of ufological phenomena, although from a scientific point of view there is no precise explanation for it yet.

In July 1990, Aleksandr Suptonikij, a pilot and military engineer, visited his mother in the settlement of Surgut in the Kuibyshev area on the Volga, where he observed unusual light signals of an unknown object in the sky two nights in a row. He said, "Usually, I went to bed late. One evening, shortly after 11 p.m., I felt an inner urge to go out into the street. The night was starry, but I saw in the sky immediately just that spot where I discovered a strangely glowing object. It seemed to be, as it appeared to me, high above the horizon and quite far from my point of observation. The deep darkness of the night enveloped everything around. In the silence, I felt the sense of a great secret in the nearby neighborhood. My entire organism was in a state of heightened excitement, every fiber of my body was penetrated by it. The object in the sky was not like the stars, which were motionless compared to it and from which a steady, radiant light was emitted. The strange and unusual play of lights of the object astounded me. The light figures changed about every minute. I do not remember the order of the sign changes, but they resembled a code that seemed to be intended for the transmission of information.

#148

The object, which looked like a glowing spot without characteristic rays, changed its location without any discernible regularity. While the signs were flashing, it remained motionless. I observed it from the street for almost an hour. Then I went back into the house and showed my mother the object in the sky, which disappeared after almost one and a half hours. As it turned out later, other residents of the settlement had also observed the object. The next day, it appeared again at approximately the same place and at the same time. I tried to concentrate fully on the object and let the energy of the displacement permeate me. At that moment, I heard a faint beeping inside me, not in rhythmic succession, but like a quietly conducted conversation. From time to time it would stop, only to then continue again. The tone carried no strain, it was even and spread a pleasant feeling. I realized that I was witnessing a conversation or monologue, the meaning of which I could not understand, but which gave me the feeling as if I had been chosen as the messenger of this information.«

Contacts and Contact Persons

The attitude towards miracles has always been of a complicated nature, and in our scientifically oriented age, our dealings with them are completely confused. Therefore, everyone must seek their own standpoint in relation to such extraordinary phenomena, especially since these are currently more a matter of experience than of knowledge. I remember an old and sad story that proves how scientists' attitudes towards such phenomena used to be. It was 1961, before Yuri Gagarin's flight into space. At that time, the Leningrad engineer Yuri Sergel reported that a certain extraterrestrial civilization had communicated to him...

#149

...and 'transcosmic, telepathic connection' had been established. The representatives of this extraterrestrial civilization described their planet, expressed disapproval of the image of the universe created by humans, and briefly presented their findings. They also requested that this information be transmitted to our scientists. The contact person sent corresponding letters to several scientific institutions, including the Department of Physics and Astronomy at the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. If Sergel had known how the received mail was analyzed by the scientists back then!

One of them later published a notice in which he mentioned that the staff of the Department of Psychiatry had helped to identify 24 paranoids in just one year and to isolate them from society! UFO researchers deal with phenomena that exceed our comprehension and look like wonders or absurdities. They have adopted the following principle: 'One must allow everything, but believe nothing.' The second part of this motto also requires the organization of research work. Allowing everything is sometimes prevented not by an external institution but by an internal 'censor.' In the literature on UFOs, the now listed events usually fall under the category 'Contacts and contact persons.' The year 1989 was exceptionally fruitful for us in this regard, but I will mention a few examples from earlier years.

The Muscovite M. (I will not mention his name because this case has not yet been covered in the press) was bathing in the Black Sea near the village of Planerskaja in Crimea on the night of August 30 to 31, 1978. When he saw a UFO hovering over the water about 100 meters from the shore, he decided to swim to that spot. There, when he noticed a cylindrical, elevator-like vehicle, he understood that he was invited to enter the UFO.

#150

...M. received the information that seemed to come from a disc. The voice explained that the flying object was fully automatic and unmanned and that the star from which the spacecraft originated did not belong to Earth's galaxy. At the end of the conversation, he was offered the chance to leave Earth, but M. declined. He left the spacecraft by descending to the sea's surface using the elevator and then swam back to shore.

On June 28, 1980, the Muscovite B. was fishing by a river. Noise, the source of which was not visible and which then fell silent at the edge of the field, made him turn around. A being about two and a half meters tall appeared before him and soon disappeared again. Just as unexpectedly, a rectangular screen appeared a few dozen meters away, displaying a three-minute scene: Three graceful girls walked barefoot over a meadow. One of them said something to the others in an incomprehensible language, after which the screen disappeared with a whirring noise. Everything else happened as if in a fog. The contact person was led by the hand into the interior of a UFO, unable to resist. In the room, they saw two beings, apparatus, and furniture. When asked how long it would take them to fly to Earth, the extraterrestrials answered "20 days". After 20 minutes, B. came to his senses sitting on the lawn again. It seemed that during his stay inside the object, the beings from space had conducted measurements on him, as they had put on him a gauze cap connected to a device with wires.

In the records of Soviet UFO researchers, many similar incidents are noted. However, I will limit myself to the aforementioned to provide a more detailed account of events that have occurred not so long ago: On December 24, 1988, shortly after 6 p.m., a boy and a girl in shiny silver suits, wearing helmets...

#151

...on their heads, entered an apartment on the ground floor. The tenant had let them into the apartment for two reasons: she was expecting her children, who had set off half an hour earlier to go shopping; and most importantly: the two intruders were neither different in size nor in the faces, hair color, or eyes from her children. Only when the strangers silently paced the perimeter of the room, with strange noises heard and flashes of light occurring, did the landlady feel that not everything was above board. Soon after, the doorbell rang, she opened the door... There was no doubt: standing at the door were her children Petja and Anja with the groceries and in normal clothes. A silent scene unfolded: Petja and Anja looked at their doppelgängers, and they looked back at them. Then the intruders turned around, went to the window, and disappeared as if they had dissolved into nothing. This took place in the city of Dalnegorsk in the Far East.

Two small figures - about 120 centimeters tall - also appeared on October 7, 1989, to Sakija Sagidullina from the village of Nowo-Juldaschewo in Bashkiria in Central Asia. The strangers wore shimmering silver capes with hoods over their shoulders. The encounter occurred just as the woman had left the bathhouse and was going to her house. The two strangers addressed her with the word "pamk". In the Bashkir language, there is a similar word, "Apamk", which means "aunty". Furthermore, the strangers explained that they had come for three minutes because relatives from the 19th century (or from the 12th century, which she could not understand precisely) were waiting for Sakija Sagidullina. Then the uninvited guests turned to the exit. It looked as though they turned within their clothing, as their capes did not move at all, and they floated away. The foreign beings sprang into action again when Sakija Sagidullina fainted. They lifted her up, carried her silently to the house 30 meters away, where they set her down in the hallway.

#152

There were also other witnesses who had seen a UFO the day before in Nowo-Juldaschewo and in a neighboring village. After the encounter directly in the yard of the Sagidullinas' house with the help of wish-fulfilling rods, a zone with anomalous properties was discovered.

On August 13, 1989, Viktor Paltschikow from Salsk east of the Azov Sea was driving his car home. Suddenly, the engine of the car stopped. Paltschikow was already checking the engine when something "startled" him. He turned around: in front of him stood four persons of one meter and sixty centimeters in height, one in front, the other three in a semicircle behind him. "Don't be afraid, it will start again," Paltschikow heard. The one standing in front held a box in his hand, in the middle of which a glowing red, small fire flared up, as these words were heard. The following dialogue took place between them: "Who are you?" "That's none of your business. You are the first person who has not been frightened by us." "What happened?" "Nothing. Would you like to come with us? You won't regret it if you agree." "No, I have no desire for it." "Then get into your car and drive on. If we need you, we will find you." The car started immediately, as the unknowns had promised. Through the rear window, Paltschikow saw that they had descended from the road into a gully and walked towards a strip of forest.

During the conversation, the contact person had time to scrutinize the strangers: they had long arms that reached down to their knees, broad shoulders, large heads that were flat on top and became broader at the temples, and large, oval eyes. Their skin color was dark red or brown; instead of a nose, they had only two nostrils and no nasal wings; they had no lips, only a thin mouth slit with many small, closely set teeth. Their face was covered by a thin, translucent, glittering layer. The clothing consisted of a tight-fitting, shiny blue suit that had neither folds nor closures and extended over the feet, where it transitioned into a broad, bright sole: the size of the soles was almost 40 centimeters.

#153

Seventeen-year-old Vladimir Mischtschenko from Sud in the area of Vologda, 600 kilometers east of Leningrad, observed in August 1989 together with three younger friends on the street for several hours a strange being with arms spread wide, whose hands were in white boxing gloves. The face was not visible, the head presented a shining yellow sphere, a little sunken into the shoulders. When standing, the legs of the unknown were half-bent and widely spread apart. When he ran, he tip-toed on them and swung his arms up and down, but he could also glide quickly and smoothly like an ice speed skater. From time to time it seemed to dissolve into the air, then reappeared, but did not come closer than 30 meters to the observers.

Ufologists also deal with such cases, in which people disappear suddenly and then reappear just as mysteriously. The following happened for example in August 1989 in a village in the Ukraine in the area of Kirovograd. The eighty-five-year-old head of a family was busy in the yard of his house, filling a trough with food for the piglets when he suddenly felt the presence of strangers behind the fence. He went through the gate onto the street, where two darkly dressed figures approached him, took him by the hand and asked him to come with them. He could not resist. He was not scared, even when they took him like with a vacuum cleaner into the interior of a white dome. Through the transparent walls of the UFOs, he saw how they moved away from his home village. Stars began to emerge all around. When he asked the beings standing near him what would happen to him, they politely replied that he should not worry, and assured him that he would be brought back home. This also happened, according to his subjective feeling,...

#154

...two hours later. But at home, he had been searched for five days.

The vanished boy's father now partially remembered what had happened to him. It is difficult to say whether he had been on an artificial celestial body or on another planet. But what he had seen there, he liked: green trees, pink flowers, artificial lighting, some glowing crosses, and cone-shaped houses without roofs. After returning to Earth, he often repeated a sentence in an incomprehensible language.

On September 13, 1989, Tatjana Michailowa returned from the village Protwino near Moscow around 9 o'clock in the evening to her home. Suddenly, two large beings appeared in front of her, which, it seemed, were of the female gender. They wore shiny, tight-fitting suits, with small caps on their heads with feeler-like antennas. The contact person heard sounds like "Pi, pi, pik" and then the words "Come with us". They were spoken with a slightly trembling, chirping voice. It turned out that she was offered to fly in a UFO. As she prepared herself, having no time, she received the answer that the journey would be of short duration. They went together to a flying apparatus, which reminded her of a dome about two and a half meters high. Inside was a male being with broad shoulders. In the room itself, there was nothing that looked like a control panel. During the flight, Tatjana Michailowa offered her hosts fresh bread, which she had just bought in a bakery. They replied to her that they did not eat such bread, and now offered her a rod of bread on their part, which had a cell-like structure and tasted sweet. The pleasure flight ended at 21:27 at a spot 200 meters away from the starting place. The departure of the flying apparatus was not seen by the contact person anymore.

From the quite numerous reports about contacts with extraterrestrial beings, which recently occurred in Karelia,...

#155

...I would like to select a case that describes a rather unusual contact. The event took place in July 1986 in the settlement Lutschewoje, 30 kilometers from Petrosawodsk on the Onega Lake. The witness is Igor N., who wishes to remain anonymous; he described his encounter with extraterrestrial beings to me as follows:

He was working on his property when a steadily increasing metallic sound captured his attention. He looked around on all sides and discovered at a distance of about 40 meters a bright blue, glowing stripe, which was floating in the air. It moved slowly in the direction of the witness, which caused him some alarm. Igor N. put aside his gardening equipment and walked around the corner of the greenhouse, near which he had been working, to hide from the approaching "Something". Nevertheless, this "Something" appeared a few seconds later behind the greenhouse, and Igor N. saw with astonishment that it was a humanoid being of about 25 to 30 centimeters in size. His first thought was to run away. However, something unforeseen happened: Igor felt that his body was paralyzed by some force, and he could not take a step forward. His arms were folded across his back as if by themselves. The humanoid flew up to him and hovered about three meters above his head. That was a "little human", as Igor N. called it himself, with a proportional build, dressed in a tight-fitting suit, which was bordered on the sides by a dark stripe in the form of small rhombuses. On its head, it wore a kind of black diving cap, to which a pair of goggles were attached at the ends of the boots. Its arms were crossed over its chest, and its legs were spread sideways from itself. Its head was small, about five centimeters in diameter, the eyes were black, the mouth was in the form of a small line, the nose was barely recognizable. The little being performed during the entire silent observation, which lasted about 15 minutes, jumps in the air of half a meter. According to his own words, Igor immediately lost his fear and felt only...

#156

..."benevolent curiosity" as soon as this little guy hovered over his head.

After 15 minutes, the little one unexpectedly made a move like a robot, turning 90 degrees and flying away sideways, gradually getting smaller until it completely dissolved in the blue of the sky. The paralysis that had struck Igor left him, and he resumed his work, especially since he was alone on the property and there was no one he could have communicated his experience to.

The next day, Igor worked in the garden and heard the characteristic metallic sound again. This time he saw two little humanoids flying towards him. Both were absolutely identical and indistinguishable from what Igor had seen the day before. The same procedure of silent mutual observation repeated itself, after which first one, then the other flew away.

On the third day, Igor worked behind the house; when he wanted to go into the house after finishing his work, he saw the little guy floating in the air over the entrance, who seemed to be looking in all directions. Igor had the impression that the little one was looking for him, and as soon as their gazes met, this one quickly flew towards him, hovered over his head, and then left after ten minutes, as had been the case on the previous days. With that, everything was over.

Investigations, to which a psychiatrist was consulted, partly confirmed that Igor had reported a real experience. The sincerity, love of truth, and honesty of the contact person were not doubted. After the contact, Igor underwent a personality and behavioral change, which he himself defined as an inner awakening. He noticed the following changes in himself, which were confirmed by his wife and children as well as relatives, work colleagues, and the treating doctor:

1. A qualitative change in the attitude towards the UFO problem (and further elaborated: towards extraterrestrial civilizations);

2. A clear improvement of his memory;

3. Development of abilities which he did not even dream of before…

#157

...or had no idea about: the ability for telepathic contact and clairvoyance;

4. A significant improvement in health: Igor had suffered from heart problems for years, which since the contact - it has been four years since - have not occurred;

5. Less susceptibility to stress, a greater inner balance, and a greater ability for meditative immersion.

Vladimir Prokofjew is a mechanic for agricultural machinery on a Kolkhoz [a form of collective farm in the Soviet Union] near Sapornoje, north of the Schwarzen Meeres, where it came between him and visitors from the cosmos to an encounter: "On the 28th of May 1989, I made my way in the evening after I had repaired the combine harvester, along the short path home. I didn't intend to go anywhere else. But along the way, I decided to make some hay. I always carry the scythe with me on the motorcycle. I had just started to cut the lucerne and began to lay it in the sidecar of the motorcycle when I got the feeling that someone from the vicinity was watching me. I turned around, but only saw people in the field at a distance of 100 meters. All sorts of eerie stories came to mind, and I grabbed my scythe, as I suddenly heard a male voice: "Leave it be, you don't need it." I tried to start the motorcycle as usual because it usually starts quickly. But nothing doing! The lights didn't come on. And again, that voice: "You can leave the motorcycle running for three hours after our departure." Look there, they were already nearby. In an instant, they had approached, they were only 10 meters away from me, two men and a woman in the middle. They did not walk, but seemed to float. And their voices sounded as if coming from the inside of a barrel. I looked at them attentively. They looked like humans, only they were about two meters tall. One of the men was lean, the other broad-shouldered. They wore tight suits, like speed skaters have. They were gray and shimmered, and around them, there was a glow, as if a protective shield was emanating from them…

#158

...I could not see their hair because they had caps with antennas and shiny glass beads on their heads. The woman - I recognized her gender by her figure and voice, which had a softer sound - was the one in command. She spoke to me and came very close, while the men stayed three meters away from the motorcycle. I became afraid and initially expected nothing good. But gradually this state of fear passed. The leader asked me: "Would you fly with us?" Now I also saw the spacecraft. It floated about 300 meters away, hovering approximately five meters above the field. It looked like two plates with their inner surfaces facing each other, topped by a raised section in the form of an upturned cup, with three lights arranged in a triangle on top, blinking green, blue, and red. The height of the flying object was about eight meters, its length about six meters. The spacecraft had a gray color, the lights were dimmed, and around it was a rainbow to see.

The woman suggested to me again to fly with them. I said that I did not want to, whereupon she pointed out that I had been willing to fly not long ago. Indeed, about five days before our meeting, I had played cards with others from the brigade during the lunch break. When the conversation turned to UFOs, I had said that one could probably dine in a UFO. But now that it actually came to it, my desire had gone. However, she continued to try to persuade me: "It only takes 15 minutes. Five minutes for the way there, five minutes back, and there we will only stay for five minutes. Give your consent." I declined again, saying that I have four children and do not want to. How would that be possible, since we would take 15 minutes to get back, whereas our spaceships would need eight days to get back on the correct orbital track. I asked where their planet was. One of the men turned around and pointed to the sky with his hand. "Do you see the star there - the one that blinks stronger than the others? That is our planet." He pointed with his hand to the northwest. I did not feel well. I felt as if I were at an interrogation before...

#159

...an investigative judge: they asked questions, I answered. The woman said to me again: "Fly with us! If you like, you can stay there..." I rejected her suggestion again. "We give you a deadline, tonight and another two days. If you have decided to fly with us, come to this place and say inwardly: 'I agree.' Then we will fetch you. On the 30th of May, we were here for the last day, we will then leave your orbit and only return in a month." With these words, they turned around and left.

I first ran towards Obilnaja. Then I remembered the others and turned back to the motorcycle. The lights were not burning, which meant that they had switched off the relay block. I turned around to chase after them, but they were already gone. The spacecraft shone brightly and rose without any noise, but at high speed, vertically into the air. Within a few seconds, only a bright spot like a star in the sky remained of it. I tried again to start the motorcycle, and barely touched the pedal with my foot when a force lifted me up and placed me on the motorcycle. From the spacecraft, at that moment, a beam came out that grazed the side of the motorcycle, whereupon it lifted about 50 centimeters above the ground and started by itself, following the course of the spacecraft. I tried to steer, moved the handlebars here and there, all in vain.

I strained to get down to the ground; nothing helped. Some force held me. At that moment I lost consciousness and from then on I remember nothing more. I came to myself in Priwolnoje, which is 15 kilometers away from the place of our meeting. But I only understood that after I had looked around and found the road. I opened my eyes and saw that I was in the middle of a wheat field, but there were no motorcycle tracks. I discovered a light and had the feeling that I had been brought to an unknown place. Not to Obilnaja, that was certain. I lay down on the ground, where I fell into a doze and waited for the sunrise. Suddenly I felt a push in the back and thought that someone was near.

#160

...But there was nobody there. The motorcycle was suddenly switched on, and the indicators were lit. I noticed that the speedometer was still showing the old mileage, unchanged. I went straight to work, where I immediately told my brigade about my adventure. Some believed me, others began to laugh. At home, they also reacted differently. After these events, I stuttered for quite a while. And in the two nights during the time for reflection they had given me, I found myself in sleep in a state of weightlessness, turning without any effort from one side to the other. I had the same feeling of weightlessness when the woman approached me in the field and had moved her hand in front of my face. Besides, I didn't want to eat or drink all day. Then I drank several liters of water at once because a terrible thirst was tormenting me. I didn't taste the food at all. Until 10 p.m. on the evening of May 30, as long as the deadline had not yet passed, I felt fear.

After that, I slept so soundly that I even missed work. Then I decided, after all, to go to the meeting place one more time. Honestly, I had pretty much decided to fly with them. I had covered half the distance to the agreed place when something made me turn back again. In the kolkhoz, the rumor about the extraterrestrials had already spread, and many people had driven out to the field because they all wanted to see the strange beings. A spacecraft, larger than the previous one with a diameter of almost 30 meters, was floating but not over the old spot, but over another field, the highest point of the kolkhoz. At first, the spacecraft was barely visible, then its contours became clearly visible. It hung in the air for an hour. People later claimed that it had apparently been searching for me, sending beams of light over the field. Some kolkhoz workers later also saw the visitors from another star: the tractor driver Aleksej Kurtsch and some school children. Pawel Ostapenko, an engineer for agricultural machines, and his wife had already seen them on May 28th. They...

#161

...saw the object exactly at the moment it landed before the encounter with me. Interestingly, the shepherd in the neighboring kolkhoz, who was tending sheep, had experienced something similar to what had happened to me. The two men and the woman had also encountered him.

The motorcycle now runs much worse than before; everything has to be readjusted. My watch is also inaccurate now: before it was punctual, now it's two minutes slow. I don't know if it was right to refuse to fly with them; maybe they would not have brought me back if I had agreed. If I should come into contact with them again, I will ask them more targeted questions, who they are, where they come from, and why they are visiting Earth. I would find them out among other people at any time, even though they would hardly be distinguishable from us in our clothing, as they were young, up to 35 years old, and good-looking. The woman's face seems so familiar to me, as if I had seen her somewhere before, as if we had already met. This thought gives me no peace.

"We met here on the edge of the field," the voice of the young woman was completely hoarse with excitement. "I came from the village, and he came towards me. At first, I didn't pay him any attention. Who knows who might be wandering around here. But when he was only a few steps away, I looked towards him, my God, he had no head. His whole appearance was completely extraordinary. No, that was no human."

This monologue was recorded by Boris Baschutin in the village Andronowo in the south of the Perm region in the Ural. "You see, something unusual has indeed occurred in the area of our two kolkhozes 'Rasswet' and 'Gorki'", tried the First Secretary of the *District Committee of Tscherunuschinsk*, Wiktor Kopylew, to explain the situation. "But what exactly, one cannot explain..."

Baschutin, together with Wiktor Kopylew, visited the villages near the two kolkhozes. They were looking for witnesses of the events that had taken place here.

#162

The beekeeper of the "Gorki"-Kolkhoz Gennadi Scharoglasow: "It was on July 16th. I spent the night as usual by my apiary in the forest. Around midnight, I left my small beekeeper's hut to get some fresh air. Here I saw two mysterious glowing bodies in the sky. They floated about 200 to 300 meters above the earth and almost touched each other. From me to them, it was almost five kilometers. At such a distance, it is not easy to determine the exact shape or size. They were rather oval. If you compare them with airplanes, they were bigger than those that fly on local flight paths, but smaller than modern Tupolevs.

A few minutes after I had seen the flying bodies, one of them descended, or simply extinguished; it was no longer visible anyway. But soon after, it reappeared at its former position. How long both of them continued to float there, I do not know. I watched them for a while, thought that a new invention had been sent into the sky, and went to sleep."

Other people from various villages had observed two glowing objects a few hours earlier that evening, which initially flew at an altitude of about two kilometers and then significantly lower.

The milker of the "Rasswet"-Kolkhoz Lyubov Medwedewa: "On July 16th, around 4:30 a.m. in the morning, I went to the farmhouse. It was beginning to get light. As I had already left the village behind me, I saw that a dark figure was coming towards me from the hill, as if it were riding on a motorcycle. At first, I didn't pay any attention. But then I thought, 'Here comes a motorcycle,' but you can't hear the engine noise. I looked closer and saw that it was not a motorcycle at all. A black silhouette moved along the path behind the field in an incomprehensible manner and with high speed forward. It was larger than a human. The legs were short; the arms long, they reached down to below the knees. On the shoulders, instead of a head, there was only a small hump.

I was petrified with fright, standing there, not knowing what was happening to me.

#163

The figure kept coming closer. But there, at that mound, Lyubov Medwedewa pointed to a place 20 meters away from her, it suddenly lit up and disappeared. And all of this in complete silence. I ran to the farmhouse. And as I looked back on the way, I noticed that the figure had reappeared and was continuing on its way in the same direction.”

The stoker Vassili Tschikodanow: "Lyubov came to the farm completely distraught. We decided to lay in wait in the field the next evening. We drove there in a large group with a bus and a truck. We waited a long time but saw no one. Then, almost all left again. Aleksei Sannikow, Sergei Kokorin, and I stayed behind to watch. We hid in the straw storage. Only at the break of dawn did two black, headless beings appear, about 300 meters away from us, as if stamped out of the ground. They crossed the field very quickly and disappeared behind a hill."

The farm watchman, Viktor Metschakow: "After 12 a.m. I noticed that my cigarettes had run out. I made my way to get some tobacco from home. Not far from my house, I almost ran into two headless figures. They were only a few steps away from me."

The horse caretaker Gerasim Medwedew: "Within five days and five nights, I have seen large black figures without heads a few times, running through the field at the same spot. They usually appeared in pairs. I thought about pursuing them on horseback. But by the time I got the horse out of the stable, they had already disappeared. Even in very faint light, these headless beings in connection with the 'miracle of Tschernuschinsk' were witnessed by Baschutin and more than a dozen eyewitnesses who had seen them up close. These are people of different ages and characters, living in different villages and working on various kolkhozes. Many do not know each other. The assumption that there was any collusion between them seems baseless."

#164

In a letter, Leonid Kusnezow from Leningrad describes his encounter with strange beings: "On October 9, 1989, my wife and I decided to visit our friend who lives near the Finnish border in Karelia in the settlement of Wjartsilja. I love hunting, and the forest there is rich in game. On October 14, I took my dog and went hunting with my wife and a forester we know. It was about noon when my wife decided to stay in the swamp area to pick cranberries, while we continued to march on...

After six in the evening, we decided to return, especially since we hadn't shot anything. We left our rifles loaded. We met my wife and set off back through the forest together. On the way, my wife told me that she had seen a pinkish glow over the swamp field as it had begun to darken. We suggested that the light was probably from a loggers' campfire, as we knew that some loggers were working somewhere in the area. Ten to fifteen minutes after we had left the swamp area behind us, we suddenly noticed a spherical object, flattened at the bottom, about seven to eight meters in front of us. It emitted very bright rays of pink light, but it was unnaturally murky. After about a minute, three huge figures, almost two and a half meters tall, emerged from the body. Their arms were long and their hands had a multitude of fingers that moved. The heads were comparatively small, and instead of eyes, bright light poured out. We were struck as if by lightning and stood completely motionless. Two of these beings ignored us, instead turning to a pine tree at the edge, from which they broke off branches and put them into large containers. The third made a few steps towards us and pulled out a cylinder, which contained something. He pointed at it and tried to explain something to us, making sounds that reminded us of the howling of the wind.

#165

At that moment, my dog wanted to pounce on him, but suddenly disappeared after he had moved two meters in the direction of these unknown giants. And this one – I don't even know what to call him – emitted a loud noise similar to the buzzing of high voltage power lines. All three of us fled at the same instant, without having planned it, while at the last moment I tore the shotgun from my shoulder and tried to shoot, but no shot was fired. While running, I tried to call something to my wife, but I could not even hear my own voice. At home, I checked the cartridges of the gun, and both had been struck.

The next day, I went back to that spot and found my dog with a slit belly, from which the internal organs had been removed. The pine, over which the sphere had hovered, was completely charred. Near it, I also discovered a spot from which a piece of soil about 40 to 45 centimeters deep and an area of six square meters had been extracted...

Anatoli Popow from Kyrgyzstan writes about his encounter with extraterrestrials: "In the spring of 1988, one night in the factory where I worked, the power was cut off and the employees decided to go home. To shorten the way home, it was better for me to walk through the fields of the sovkhoz located before Frunse. I walked a bit along the road, hoping to hitch a ride. But since no vehicle passed by, nothing was left for me but to cut through the sovkhoz fields anyway. Suddenly, I noticed that from a height of about 300 meters, a beam of great brightness descended and then lifted again. A few seconds later, the upper end of the beam took the form of a sphere. It descended, drawing the beam into itself. As this object approached the earth, I experienced a whole range of different sensations.

The flying saucer did not look like a saucer. It looked...

#166

...more like a large spinning top. As I approached to touch it, the material at the spot that I lightly touched began to open as if it had burst. The doors of the UFO opened, and I saw two extraterrestrial beings inside. At that moment, I was overcome with an astonishing calm. I felt that the two had some reason to be afraid of me. Inside the round room, there was a table and a chair of white color. The two acted as if they didn't notice me. So, I sat down without an invitation, but with a certain sense of entitlement on the chair. The extraterrestrials were identical in size and shape. Their suits were of a snow-white color and, like divers' suits, clung tightly from the arms to the legs. Their shoulders were quite broad, the head was large. Their proportions were almost those of a human body. They wore helmets with light blue visors in front of their eyes. Suddenly I felt hungry, and immediately one of them brought me a kind of grain plant on a white plate with a blue rim. I looked at this plant for a while; it looked like a gigantic wheat kernel with white roots. I tore off the roots and put them on the plate, and I took the wheat kernel as if it were bread in hand and began to eat. It tasted very good. The roots had a sweet taste. The other one, meanwhile, brought a jug with a drink.

As I ate, the two of them examined me. From one of them, I distinctly felt a benevolent energy that I still feel today when I think back on our encounter.

After eating, each of the beings cleared away the dishes they had brought. Although they neither spoke to me nor to each other, it was clear that they could read my thoughts exactly. After the meal, I felt like smoking and immediately sensed the smoke of cigarettes. At first, it was pleasant, but after a while, the smoke began to take my breath away. A fit of coughing overcame me, and I began to feel dizzy. I stood up and decided to go home. I headed straight for the door as if I knew where their exit was.

#167

They let me leave without any objections. I made my way towards my house with the intention not to turn around. After about 50 steps, I looked back anyway, but the UFO was no longer there.

It seemed to me that I had only been with them for five to ten minutes. But when I got home and my wife opened the door, she started scolding me, asking where I had been for two days.

At work, they clocked the missed hours against me and now they want to fire me for absenteeism.

I was very afraid of the extraterrestrials. I thought they would strike me dead if I told anyone about our encounter. Only today have I found the courage to report it...

In Uzbekistan today, the interest in UFO research as a serious science has increased considerably. The reason for this is that newspapers and magazines of the country have not only reported on unknown flying objects but also on numerous contacts of Uzbek residents with extraterrestrial beings.

I myself was very interested in the story of Tulkin Ajtmatows, a student of the second grade of the village school in the district of Nishan in the south of the Middle Asian Republic. He had recently experienced something astonishing. As usual, he had set off to meet his schoolmate Igor for early morning sports at five o'clock. It was raining. Suddenly, a brightly glowing red, cylindrical object that split into two parts landed on the country road in front of him. "A tall being emerged, wearing a silvery suit, grey hair falling to its shoulders, and its long arms reaching down to its knees," Tulkin recounted. "I don't remember anything more. I found myself in a soft, comfortable chair and saw at my feet the sea. It was foaming. I could feel it as I touched it with my feet. Everything around me sparkled, but it tired my eyes. I was amazed by mountains in the shape of stalagmites that rose directly out of the sea. In the...

#168

…distance I could see vegetation. There was no sign of human life as far as the eye could see. I felt light and well. Soft music, which I had never heard before, was playing. It was like a violin playing. I was floating somewhere. Then, startled by a shrill noise, I came back to myself, opened my eyes and saw that I was standing on the street at the same spot where the cylinder had landed. A car honked as it passed by. It was raining heavily, and my head hurt.

Whether you believe this story or not, but exactly 23 hours later Tulkin could not be found anywhere. This could only be confirmed by the major of the militia, Charrit Sajfijallajew. Not only the militia was alarmed, but the entire village had been stirred by the mother of the missing boy and had joined in the search for him.

But the most astonishing part of the story was something else: When the journalists of the newspaper *"Pravda Vostoka"* wanted to print a note about Tulkin's adventure in their paper and photographed him for this purpose, they found out during the film development that it was empty. They took new pictures of the boy, this time with a different film, but the result was the same. Why? So far, no one has found an answer to this question. Not even UFO research.

In the settlement Schachrinau in Tajikistan, the correspondent of the newspaper *"Rabotschaja Tribuna"* Dina Schakirova, a pupil of the seventh grade of the local middle school, told: "It happened on May 28, 1990. At around 11 o'clock in the morning, after a school meeting, I was on my way home: The next day we had exams. Suddenly it became very warm, and I got a headache. I went to the window. Something dazzled me, so I closed my eyes. When I opened them again, I saw a glowing ball, as big as our room, floating in front of the window. A hatch opened. Inside the ball, it was bright. With their backs to me, there were two robots in metallic shiny suits. At least they seemed like robots to me. Next to them sat a woman – I recognized her by her figure. She wore a black and white dress and...

#169

...looked at me. Her face had very unpleasant features. On her head was some object attached to the side. The woman emitted a noise, and I heard inside me a muffled, mechanical voice: "You are flying with us." I did not want to, but then I lost consciousness. When I came back to myself, I was at home and the first thing I felt was a severe pain in my right leg.

"The girl was brought to our hospital by ambulance," recalls pediatrician Galina Gorowenko. "We measured her blood pressure; the readings were 140 over 90. Dina was very agitated, her hands ice cold, her pupils dilated, and she kept repeating: 'We flew, we flew!' On her right leg, above the knee, there was an orange mark resembling a burn. But it was striking that the skin at the spot was not swollen but completely smooth, as if this mark had always been there. We tried to remove it with alcohol, but our efforts were in vain. The girl is completely healthy and normal."

Physics teacher Svetlana Dschurajewa copied the drawing from Dina's leg and confirmed that so far, it could not be washed off with any substance.

Alina Schaminowa from Naltschik in the Caucasus is a person who has had contact with an unknown flying object since her first encounter in February 1989 and has had several contacts with extraterrestrials since then. Everything she reports is very real to her and she considers it an enrichment for her soul, her body, and her mind:

"The first time I encountered this astonishing phenomenon was on the evening of February 13, 1989, around 9:45 PM in Naltschik, as I was walking through the streets with my son Adik. It was winter, and there was still white, sparkling snow. The sky was clear and beautiful, dotted with large and small stars, shimmering like glass beads. Suddenly my son called out: 'Mom, there's a glowing rocket, it's going to fall to the Earth and explode.' And shortly thereafter, he exclaimed in shock: '...

#170

"Now it's burning nicely." He pointed left in the direction of the gardens opposite our house. I replied that it was certainly an airplane that was preparing to land at the nearby airfield and wanted to continue our interrupted conversation. At that moment, I felt a push on my head. This prompted me to pay attention to this 'rocket'. Suddenly, I realized that it was not an airplane but an unknown flying object. It had a diameter of three to five meters, flew at a height of about ten to fifteen meters, and was fiery orange in color. It emitted radiation like fire.

I immediately took my son by the hand and ran there with him. It flew with very little speed, rather it hovered in the air and immediately hung above our heads. Beneath the flying object, we saw a pale, yellowish glowing spotlight the size of a palm. This spotlight was immediately directed at us, and I began to stare at the UFO.

On the sides of the body of the flying object were regularly spaced lamps that emitted a weak blue light. As I examined the object closely, I began involuntarily to move my arms since I was so amazed by the size of this thing in front of me. I was impressed by the excessive gesturing - I had both hands raised - the object ascended or descended and seemed to play with us in this way. This lasted for about five minutes. Then, within a few seconds, the object transformed into a huge hose of glowing light blue color, on whose underside that yellowish spotlight was located. After it had flown an arc of about ten to fifteen meters in diameter as I had described, it began to move away at lightning speed and disappeared. We were enchanted by what had happened and could not calm down for a long time.

Thus ended our first acquaintance with the mysterious UFO. We could not find peace for several days and told all relatives and friends about this spectacle that had unfolded before us.

#171

After this first encounter, some time passed. Our emotions calmed down, and the event began to fade into oblivion. But our encounters with these mysterious flying objects did not stop. On the contrary, they became much more frequent than one could have assumed. I would like to add right away that I am thankful to fate for having had the opportunity to see, to feel, and to become aware of these mysterious appearances.

On July 8, 1989, there was a new encounter with a UFO in Moscow. My son was being treated at the *Research Institute for Pediatrics and Pediatric Surgery*. On that day, I felt very unwell and had received an injection for my high blood pressure. I returned to the apartment to go to bed. It was 3:30 PM. No more than 10 minutes had passed when I suddenly had the feeling that someone was watching me. I felt fear. My legs were paralyzed from the knees down to the feet, so that it was impossible for me to stand up. I was petrified and listened, but there was no one in the apartment but me: It was dead silent. I looked at the door that led to the hallway. The door in the corridor was closed and secured with a chain. Relieved, I took a deep breath. The legs were still immobile. But then I got the strange feeling that someone was saying a sentence in my head and placing themselves opposite me, between the sofa and the closet standing in the corner opposite. I felt two large, black lenses like those of binoculars directed at me. I turned away, but immediately looked back in that direction, feeling those "eyes" on me again.

I did not understand what was going on but told myself that my fear was groundless, that no one but me was in the apartment, and that it was therefore not possible for someone to be watching me; that this feeling must be stemming from my headache, my fatigue, and the nervous tension. But then I heard a polite command: "Look out the window." I did not understand where this request had come from,...

#172

...so I turned my head towards the window, but saw nothing, which I also said out loud. After that, it was indicated to me that I should stand up and walk around the table, which stood in the middle of the room. I followed the request but remained between the door, through which one enters the hallway, and a small table and began to wonder why I had stood up, especially since I felt so unwell. Again, I heard the request to go to the kitchen. I began to protest loudly. The request was repeated, and I felt a light push and was pushed out of the room. I was angry but still went into the kitchen. I was immediately asked to go out onto the balcony. Again, I began to protest since I really had no desire to walk around the apartment or go out onto the balcony. But this request was repeated with even more insistence. After that, I opened the balcony door. As I was about to step over the threshold, I saw an airplane of a matte silver color hovering at the height of the 14th floor, while my balcony was on the 9th floor.

It was a calm but gloomy weather. I was interested in the airplane but was astonished to see that it had no markings that would have given information about a particular airline. It was quiet and deserted around me. Then another detail caught my attention: The airplane had no wings. It consisted only of the fuselage. I thought it must be a dummy for filming. I turned around and wanted to go back into the room. I immediately felt a light tap on my head, and at the same moment, I wondered how the airplane could stay at such a height without being held. I looked at it again with interest; I liked its exterior. I looked all around in the hope that maybe someone else besides me was watching this spectacle, but there was no soul to be seen. While I was turning around, I noticed that the airplane was moving corresponding to my head movements to the right or left. I...

#173

...decided to sit on the bench to calmly observe this phenomenon. While I was on the balcony, which by our earthly timekeeping was three to five minutes, during this time I was under the influence of some extraterrestrial forces and was transported into the interior of this aircraft, which amazed me with its setup. There was a step that led to the interior of the aircraft. The windows had shades halfway down, and on both sides of the aircraft, the rows of seats were missing. There was no seating at all. In the front part, I saw a control panel that consisted of a steering wheel and various numbers in a strict geometric arrangement. Besides, nobody was inside the aircraft. How the UFO appeared and disappeared again and how my visit inside the body of the aircraft came about remained a mystery to me. I found myself back on the balcony and wanted to go back into the room when I suddenly noticed the wonderful state I was in. The headaches were gone, as was the nausea, the dizziness, and the weakness. Since July 8, 1989, to this day because of my hypertension, I have not had to call the "First Aid" nor have I had to take a single tablet for headaches again.

The feeling of the presence of the "eyes" in the corner of the room, I still felt for days, which scared me. It seemed as if someone was still there, even though no one was visible. I felt the corner with my hands but could not detect anything.

And again, days, weeks, and months passed, filled with concerns about my son's health and a multitude of everyday problems. I forgot about all that had happened. My son was discharged from the institute, and we returned to our Naltschik at the end of October. The city is so uniquely beautiful with the view of the snow-covered mountains, the blue lakes and rivers, the blooming parks, and the flower-filled sea. It was autumn, the most beautiful season in the Caucasus.

On one of the last warm autumn evenings, I went with...

#174

...my son for a walk. The weather was fantastic: it was a wonderful evening. The sky was studded with stars, and all around there was silence. It was 7 PM. Suddenly my son noticed that, unexpectedly before our eyes, a star of pale yellow color had appeared, around which it was glowing in a ten-centimeter diameter of light blue. It seemed to pulsate, now extinguishing, now changing its color: sometimes it glowed yellow, sometimes red. Then it began to move very slowly across the horizon. After it had approached us, it emitted two beams, one red and one yellow. My son and I stood there as if enchanted, and the same thing that had happened on the balcony in Moscow in the summer happened to us. We were lifted on these two beams, which formed a kind of ladder.

When I had climbed the last rung, a triangular frame appeared before my eyes, and within it was the image of a beautiful city, built in a Gothic style but according to the principles of modern urban planning. The city seemed to be made entirely of aluminum; it glistened everywhere, giving the impression it was newly built. The streets were made of mirror-like tiles and laid out in a semi-circle. The city impressed me with its glittering appearance and its architecture. But I was even more surprised by the absence of any vegetation. With my great love for flowers and plants, I found this odd. There were no trees, no lawns, no flowers, or birds to be seen. Nobody was visible. There was only deep silence.

After I had looked at the city and become tired, I wanted to go home. I was allowed to turn back on the spot. However, since childhood, I have always had a fear of great heights, and as I hung on the beams, that fear overcame me again. Then a woman took my hand and led me down. She was very pretty and wore a steel gray suit that hugged her figure tightly. She was almost two meters tall. Her hand was long and beautiful. She held my hand very carefully and even tenderly, and we introduced ourselves to each other. Her name was Lilit. And the star I was on was called "Solius." In honor of "my" star, our “North Caucasian Center for the...

#175

"...Research on Extra-Sensory Perceptions and Exploration of Unknown Flying Objects" is named after him. As Lilit explained to me, this star is located in the constellation of the 'Seven Dogs'. As she said, this constellation is quite far from Earth, located behind Venus and the Great Moon, which must not be confused with the Moon of the star 'Solius', as it deals with completely different celestial bodies. She clarified that by our earthly measures, the distance would be millions of light-years. After I had returned to Earth, I did not understand what had happened to me. But what I had seen remained like a wonderful picture in my heart and memory. The friendship with Lilit and Kollis, about which I will report below, remained and became close and desired.

Autumn passed, and December came. It was unusually warm and dry. There had been no snow and no frost for a long time. I love to wander the streets and look up at the sky for a long time. The love of the sky, if one may say so, is chronic. I have somehow convinced myself since childhood that I come from another planet, and this seemed to be deeply rooted in my subconscious. I began to engage with astronomy and to search for different constellations in the sky.

On one of these evenings, I observed in the sky another wonder in the form of a huge orange-red ball, so bright that its glow was visible from a very far distance. For an entire week, it appeared every evening at 7 PM at the same spot. It reminded me of the Moon, only it was two to three times larger and shone very brightly. On the ball itself, it looked like craters and mountains were visible, as on the Moon. Hence, I began to doubt whether it might not be the Moon after all. But then the ball disappeared, and after some time, the Moon rose, and it was immediately clear from the size and color that the previous appearance could not have been the Moon. The huge ball hovered directly above the houses; it gave the impression that one could approach it and touch it with the hand.

#176

Days and months passed; and when I was back in Moscow in February, I, who had already had numerous encounters with UFOs, had the unique opportunity to come into direct contact with an extraterrestrial named Kollis. It happened at 7 PM in my apartment. I was suffering from a severe cold and was in bed. It was astonishing and strange that Kollis' arrival had no such terrible effect as at the first encounter. It was as if we had known each other for a long time and he had simply come to visit me. We greeted each other, he went to his "corner", and then our conversation began. He told me that he had simply wanted to check in on me as he was passing by because I was ill.

I got up from the bed and wanted to approach him to welcome him. At that time, I did not realize that it could be dangerous for me. But he anticipated me and said that I should not do this, as it would be harmful to my health. I was very cold, and he suggested that I go back to my place and stretch out my hand. From a distance, he made a circular motion counter to the direction of the clock's hands, and before my eyes, I saw red stars; then he moved his eyes, and I saw bright, light blue stars, then he set a different direction, and before my eyes, there were light blue stars. In seconds, the inflammation and the headaches were gone, the severe cold had disappeared.

Then he said goodbye to me and said that he would now often come and visit me. We have become very good friends. I am happy to have such an opportunity for communication with the Great Cosmos and thus to convey to people the ideas of the Good and the Spiritual, which we humans are gradually losing because we are forgetting our original purpose. My dialogue with cosmic friends continues and has given a new sense to my life, fundamentally changing my attitude towards many things. I believe that we all have to critically review and change our way of life concerning how we interact with each other and, above all, our treatment of the Earth.

#177

An incident that caused a great stir was the experience of Anatoliy Manyshev, who lived not far from Solnechnogorsk, south of Klin on the Kalinin-Moscow railway line. One morning, he had set out to devote himself to his hobby, painting, in a forest clearing he had chosen beforehand, surrounded by ancient trees and covered with a sea of flowers. He painted for almost three hours when something suddenly forced him to turn around. At a distance of about 50 meters, a flying object landed that reminded him from the outside of a classic saucer. The flying object settled on three landing gears, and he estimated its diameter to be eight meters, its height four meters. From the "saucer," three humanoid figures emerged. They wore protective suits and were about 160 centimeters tall.

A woman was leading – her female features and figure were recognizable despite the protective suit. Her face was followed by two male beings. Anatoliy Manyshev was completely astonished. They touched him with their hands and communicated with him in an incomprehensible language. Then they asked him various questions, most of which he can no longer remember. But he does remember that he was led by the arm into the interior of the flying object, that he had to undergo some measurements and was told that his nervous system was in an extraordinary condition compared to other Earth inhabitants. He was shown the interior of the spacecraft.

After that, it was indicated to him to step outside, and before his eyes, the craft rose within two to three seconds to about 700 meters high, opened like a burst apple into several separating discs, then flattened like a cylinder and immediately landed again in their immediate vicinity. Now he was offered to fly with them to another planet, which was mentioned to be three light-years away from Earth; the flight there would only take about 40 minutes. Manyshev agreed. Back inside the spacecraft, electrodes were attached to his body, and the UFO gently lifted off from the...

#178

...Earth. He could see the Earth below him, but he felt very uncomfortable physically during the flight. Several times, the air inside the flying object became clouded with fog. Everything was full of smoke, then the air thinned again. This repeated several times. They flew close above the Moon. He was shown some dome-shaped structures that were not discernible with the naked eye. He had the impression that they were flying toward the Moon. They dipped into the shadow of the Moon but did not land; instead, they continued flying. During the flight, the extraterrestrials engaged in conversations with Manyshev, the content of which he can no longer remember. Obviously, they tried to erase the information later from his memory.

Then they landed – according to the contact person – on a flat surface on another celestial body. Other extraterrestrials appeared, whose appearance was such that it seemed as if they were in an animation film, where the figures doubled out of one being. In this way, seven beings formed. Next to the landing area stood a large screen, on which a face appeared, and the people standing around Manyshev began a dialogue. But what was most astonishing for Manyshev was that in the midst of these beings, he discovered one that resembled a person from his village who had died one or three years earlier. He saw on the screen also the main road of Solnechnogorsk, where a truck was driving. Then he was set down again with his painting utensils at the same spot in the meadow.

All this had taken place on June 21, 1975. The last thing he was told was: "We will come back!" Manyshev reported that a few years later, as he was walking in the forest not far from his place of residence on a cool day, he met a person not unusual, but very lightly dressed, who reminded him of those who had taken him into space. This being approached him and said: "We have promised to come back, and I have returned. I bring you greetings, continue as you have been, and I...

#179

...will come back again," and he disappeared right before Manyshev's eyes, as if he had dissolved into nothingness. These words were spoken by the giant, named Alexander, in Russian, while Manyshev watched his lips move. A group of ufologists verified with devices that operate on the principle of dowsing rods the direction and convinced themselves that the biofield was still present, although more than ten years had passed since the UFO's landing at that spot. In the group that had traveled to the site for investigation, there were also two individuals who, due to their supernatural abilities, could localize the landing and take-off sites of UFOs. At the clearing that the contact person had led the group to, the two showed where the landing and take-off site of the UFOs had been. Their statements matched exactly.

In such a way, the veracity of the statements of a contact person is also checked. As Boris Nejam, a scientist who had interviewed Manyshev earlier, told me, he got the impression that Manyshev is a person who tries to stay in the background and avoid contact. Therefore, there was no reason to assume that the story was made up. Manyshev gives the impression of a simple person, for whom primarily simple truths exist. Among his work colleagues, he is considered an honest and good man, but not very talkative.

Wiktor Kostyrkin is known among UFO researchers in the Soviet Union and abroad as a contact person. He was one of the first in the Soviet Union to make contact with extraterrestrial civilizations and did not shy away from reporting about it. He is the chairman of the UFO commission in the North Caucasus. By profession, he is an agronomist and has lived in the mountains for many years. In the city of Naltschik, he has established a weather station; for fifteen years, he has been making accurate weather forecasts for the entire region, although the weather in the mountainous region of the Caucasus is not very constant. From the slightest change that takes place in nature, he derives information about the weather.

#180

And not just about the weather: about the upcoming harvest and about natural disasters in the mountains. I have met with Kostyrkin many times. We were together at the international symposium *"Dialogue with the Universe"* in Munich in June 1990, where he reported on his contacts with the universe.

After encounters with extraterrestrial civilizations, Kostyrkin experienced many negative changes in his life and within his family. As he himself says, he fears that all the arguments in the family come from "them." But his abilities have also significantly expanded. He has been writing to me since 1970. I will quote some of his letters in abbreviated form.

"It was the night from the 6th to the 7th of July 1968. I went up to the mountain ridge Chushta-Syrt in the hope of being able to observe UFOs from there. Why I chose this area? Because UFOs were often seen in the sky in this region. I took a seat on a small hill. It was comfortable, lying on my back, to watch the entire sky. I did not even dare to dream of a contact. I expected the flight of an unknown object at any moment. Suddenly, around three o'clock at night, as I suddenly saw what I thought was a meteorite falling vertically, very bright. Then it went out and crashed down close to me. To my surprise, I stood up, amazed by the spectacle, and then sat back down on the hill in anticipation of an explosion. But it stayed quiet. I looked around and saw, at a distance of 100 to 150 meters, a person who seemed to be burning quietly. I immediately wanted to run away, but I could neither move my legs nor raise my arms.

Soon the state of immobility and the paralyzing fear passed. An unusual lightness and agility seized my whole body. I heard that I was being called, and I went in the direction from which I heard the voice. Behind a hill on a flat area stood a bright, disk-shaped flying apparatus made of metal of enormous size,...

#181

...undoubtedly of extraterrestrial origin. The sides had glowing windows. Only when I approached closer did I realize that they were not windows, but open tubular outlets. A being came towards me. In its silvery shiny suit, there were still flame-like light patches that also soon extinguished.

The stranger had arms and legs like a human. He was as big as me, maybe a little bigger. From his head and hands emitted a glow that was particularly visible outside the spacecraft. He had a good figure, was lean with normal proportions, his movements were deliberate and dignified, one could almost say majestic. With a gesture, I was invited to enter the spacecraft. Inside the cells of the flying object, it was warmer than at this time on the mountain meadows. The light inside the craft was soft; it did not at all resemble an electric or gas light. I could not see the sources of the light, or I do not remember them anymore. Here I noticed more strangers, in total there were five. They were all dressed alike and resembled each other like quintuplets. Their faces seemed symmetrical to me, and somehow they had a special radiance. I immediately had the impression that they could see me and even know what I was thinking. There was no hostility or curiosity from their side. The most striking were their eyes. They were large and set below the brow line, which seemed widened, and it appeared as if they could see simultaneously from the front and from the side.

Their heads were topped by a covering that seemed to be made of gold and precious stones. From the front, it resembled a round cap, similar to the side of a field cap. Soon I discovered that their clothing had no buttons, seams, fasteners, or buckles. At the ends of the sleeves and pant legs, at the neck and at the waist, there were folds. The clothing was white and shiny. The soles of the shoes were thick, similar to our porous soles. The hair was cut short and seemed gray, although their faces had no wrinkles and looked very youthful.

In conversation, they used an unusual communication...

#182

...method in which what was said could be heard directly inside the head. I tried to cover both ears with my hands or to stick my fingers in my ears, turn my head up or down, but I could still hear everything.

When they spoke with me, they did not even move their lips. Among themselves, they used a language I couldn't understand, of which only the word "tajla-lajla" has remained in my memory. They asked me to sit in a comfortable chair, and said in Russian: "Now we fly to the mountains," while one of them pointed in the direction of Elbrus. Two beings approached me. One of them wore black gloves that reached to his elbows. I carefully observed his hands, which were very beautiful and elegant. The fingers were long and slim. Meanwhile, they took my left hand, turned it with the palm facing down, spread the thumb, and brought a shiny instrument to the spot between the thumb and index finger. In an instant, a piece of my skin was on the instrument. I felt no pain, nor was there any blood to be seen, and the wound began to close before my eyes.

Suddenly, I noticed how the hand in the black glove penetrated all five fingers into my chest. I felt no pain at first and had no sensations. But when the hand moved deeper and touched my heart with its fingers, I cried out in pain. The hand quickly reappeared on the surface. At the spot where it had penetrated my chest, there were neither traces nor blood left. I asked what they needed the piece of skin from my hand for. They answered that it contained a large amount of information and that they could breed several human beings from it.

I was indicated to leave the flying craft. The landscape seemed different from before our meeting. They pointed to a stone on the side, on which I sat down, while they moved away with their craft. Directly opposite me, about ten meters away, appeared...

#183

...suddenly a huge figure, which seemed to be made of darkness itself. It was shaggy and plump, resembling more a sack with legs, a head, and arms than a human-like creature.

The black being moved on two legs directly towards me and stretched out its terrifying hands towards me. It seemed as if the strangers from the UFO had hidden themselves and left me to this monster to be torn apart. What was I to do, and how could I protect myself? I began to pray the Lord's Prayer, which stopped the beast in its tracks. It crossed my mind that in this situation perhaps an Islamic prayer would be better, and I began to recite an Islamic prayer. The being halted again. Suddenly, a bright, glowing point appeared, which quickly enlarged.

After it reached the size of an orange, a being also emerged from it. It was somewhat larger than a human and seemed to be made entirely of uniform light. With the exception of the head, which rather resembled that of a bird, it had a similarity to a human. As the bright being fully unfolded, the black one fell to the ground as if to protect itself. With a graceful gesture, the being of light motioned for it to rise. As soon as the "sack" stood up, the being of light immediately took a combative stance and flew in an arc towards the black figure. Like a spiral of light, it circled it, pressed it together, carried it in a whirl, and seemed to want to tear it into pieces. This incredible spinning and whirling were accompanied by a rustling sound reminiscent of silk. The two combatants hurtled directly over my head and disappeared into the rocks rising behind me.

I was called again. In the flying apparatus, which had returned, I was informed that the black being had lost its bright clothing a long time ago and since then had not been capable of good deeds; that it could inflict evil on all living things, that it was relentless, but that it had no access to the flying apparatus. They explained that precisely such bright spots, like the one from which...

#184

...the light being had emerged, accompanied people and even watched the cosmonauts in their spaceships. I came to myself early in the morning of July 7th. The place was familiar to me, but it was not the meadows of Chushta-Syrt, not the plateau of Kyrkuschinsk, where the encounter had taken place. I strained my memory and remembered that I had driven to Chushta-Syrt the evening before and had gone up into the mountains where I now found myself in the Solsker district or at the border where I was. The sense of reality had neither been present at night nor in the morning. Even if one assumed that I had been unconscious, I could not have crossed the mountains and ridges at night to get to where I found myself in the morning.

On the eve, on that day itself and indeed at that time, I had not drunk any alcohol and was absolutely sober. I set off on the way to the highway and was soon home. Only here did I realize that I had simply been placed in a place from which I quickly got home, had been set down. I had the desire to inform all people immediately about what had happened to me. But who would take my explanations seriously? With what could I confirm my stories? I tried to explain some to acquaintances. They dismissed it...

So a wall of incomprehension grew. I began to become aware that I had become alien to people, even though I loved and respected them as before. At that time I did not realize at all that the human centers (chakras) and that under the influence of high energy they could have developed their supernatural abilities with their unfolding. Incredible things began to happen to me, which those I met at our encounter had not warned me about. I began to hear what people, who were far away from me, were talking about. I began to hear through concrete walls and ceilings. At regular intervals, I understood the thoughts of people. I could find lost or hidden objects. I opened door locks in which the keys were stuck. With looks or thoughts, I could bring engines to a standstill or cause them to start up...

#185

...or prevent the functioning of engines. I discovered all these supernatural abilities by chance and repeated them several times. Even the animals and birds aligned themselves to me. Even a biting dog did not disturb me, on the contrary, he enlivened me and licked my hands. To eliminate headaches or toothaches through the manipulation of hand vibrations was not difficult, and there were always patients. Several times, I stopped bleeding from some distance, i.e., with a contact-free method. I began to help seriously ill patients, whom doctors had given up on, to get back on their feet again.

Currently, I have retained some of these skills. I can determine the level of radioactivity or the activity of the sun by lifting my hand or through my internal scale. There were times when I foresaw important events in the country, for which there are witnesses."

Wiktor Kostrykin sent a telegram with excerpts from a protocol that had been recorded by members of the *North Caucasian UFO Commission* there, where on October 11, 1989, the 16-year-old Natasha Brinowa, who was in her second year at the technical college, was supposedly to be abducted by alien beings in Naltschik. Natasha reported:

"I came from class, stopped by a friend's house and then went home. It was a clear night, and in the sky, the stars could be seen. There was no one on the street. It was dark because there is no street lighting in our district.

I went into the yard, sat down on the moped without any particular reason, which was parked under the porch roof covered with grapevines, and began to reflect.

Suddenly I heard a voice: 'Stay seated as long as your head, arms, and legs are in order.' The voice was monotonous like that of a robot, but it was loud and clear enough to hear. It penetrated directly into my ear, and it was not possible to ascertain from which direction it came. I lifted my head and looked up. I saw a net that was stretched far over the handlebars and the rear seat of the moped. It surrounded...

#186

...me too from the sides. The net was thin and transparent like a skin of polyethylene. The meshes were hexagonal or octagonal. From the center of each mesh, a ray of light fell. The diameter of the meshes was about 50 millimeters. My head was compressed as if it were. There were sounds that reminded of breathing noises. I felt how I was being lifted up with the moped, and screamed: 'Mama, they are taking me away! My voice was clanging and echoed like an echo, as if I were sitting in a metallic vessel. I tried to stand up, but I couldn't. I wanted to support myself on the grid that the moped was leaned against, but it wasn't there, and my hand grasped into emptiness. While doing so, I touched the net with the fingers of my left hand. Immediately I felt a twitch like an electric shock. I wanted to get off the moped, but my foot sank into something soft.

Nevertheless, I jumped off and tried to get away from this place. However, I could not walk, my legs were like cotton wool. From above a different net was lowered down on me. I saw how Aunt Galya was heading towards me. Between her and me was this net, whose meshes in the light of the lamp, which was next to the house roof, could not be seen burning. My aunt was agitated and said something, but I didn't hear her voice, although I saw how her lips moved. As she came closer, the net lifted and disappeared. There was a slight smell of gasoline and burning in the air. The cat Sina and the dog Dosor, who usually stroked our legs, had hidden somewhere.

Natasha's Aunt Galina Rebrina gave the following protocol: "I was in the house when Natasha came into the yard. After a few minutes, I heard a loud, hysterical scream. My husband Nikolaj and I rushed out into the yard. Nikolaj ran to the gate, and I rushed towards Natasha, whom I had discovered under the vines. She was screaming something like 'The net! The net!' Only one thought went through my head: What net? Natasha was standing under the porch, which was made of steel rods, from which vine tendrils were hanging down, and she was flailing with her arms, as if she wanted to push away something that was apparently...

#187

...thrown over her from above. Her voice was shrill and almost ten times as loud as usual. Nikolaj came running, grabbed Natasha and took her into the house. Natasha's left hand was trembling. On the tips of four fingers of the left hand were pressure marks, whose color was lighter than the rest of the skin. Her fingers twitched for almost an hour.

During the investigation of the place where this incident occurred, an extended, altered biofield of about 250 by 90 meters was discovered. There are eyewitness statements from Naltschik, who at that fragile time had observed a UFO at a great height over the Majskij Settlement.

On Saturday, the 14th of October, shortly after six o'clock in the evening, the appearance of eight unknown flying objects in Naltschik was registered.

Naltschik, March 1990, Wiktor Kostyrkin reports: "Around midnight, it was already approaching one o'clock, it seemed to me that a radio probe from the NS-2 system was heading towards Naltschik. It sometimes took the form of a sphere, sometimes that of a pear. It hovered over a certain place and directed through its lights the attention of those upon itself who were not sleeping. At that time, a self-researching satellite separated itself, which was controlled by radio from the probe. The satellite was as big as a car and weighed 72 kilograms. It made noises like a vacuum cleaner, but it did not shine. It performed wild flight maneuvers, often zigzagging and decreasing its altitude. It approached the target that is of interest to 'them': the spot where our industry directs rare metals into the water. There are some such places in the Caucasus. The metal content, the concentration, is determined by them from a distance. Thus, this automatic research satellite quickly approaches the water basin and releases another, smaller, about 20 kilogram heavy microsatellite, which has a track-chain drive and leaves a characteristic trail. As soon as the microsatellite lands, 'the vacuum cleaner' immediately flies away.

#188

The microsatellite submerges under water and works there for about two days. It is equipped with an eight-kilogram heavy filter system that filters out very rare elements, which are of great importance for their technology, from the polluted water. At night, 'they' come back and collect the metal. Everything is controlled from space by a radio probe!

For a long time, I have received this information, which was entered directly into my brain without my consent. They can read all thoughts! They monitor what I think! That's why I have to try to distract them with prayer when I control my thoughts. Utmost caution is advised."

Leonid Prizker is a geophysicist. His unusual abilities to perceive extrasensory perceptions developed quickly after his first contact with the cosmos: for the first time in December 1989, he saw UFOs with his own eyes and was exposed to radiation from one of them. On the night of February 10 to 11, 1990, before the eyes of others who were in the vicinity, he was enveloped in a milky white cloud where, after 36 hours of deep sleep with simultaneous high temperature, he had the sensation as if his brain was being cut up in the skull.

After this experience, his worldview changed, and he developed extraordinary abilities such as perceiving extrasensory phenomena or the ability to fixate on invisible things in photos, noticeable: "I began to see and photograph invisible things, on my own wish in contact with the surrounding reason, the invisible numinous world, to establish contact and to hold this process on film. Several times I have called UFOs and beings, which flew to them and either had human shape or were very strange life forms, and photographed them. At the moment, I am taking on the belief, the human spirit. This is accompanied by a clear understanding of the universe, the behavior of people, the essence of the exchange of bioenergy and information between humanity and the noosphere, the rationaling...

#189

...cosmos. Humanity is obliged to return the same amount of energy to the noosphere that it has drawn from it. And not only humanity, but all living things that exist on Earth: all organisms growing under the sun—humans, animals, plants, crystalline and sedimentary rocks, soil treasures... They are all living, natural organisms that only have different spatial and temporal dimensions. But what connects them all is that they, at their origin and development, received energy from the cosmos and themselves represent sources of bioenergy, and the energy received must be returned to the cosmos by radiating bioenergy and information back to it. If we humans burn 12 to 13 billion tons of oil and coal annually, we destroy bioenergy sources and are obliged to replace the same amount of bioenergy, which we have consumed from these fuels - living, natural matter - to radiate out.

Therefore, we are forced to intensify our activities to ensure harmony with the cosmos; the overall balance of energy exchange must be guaranteed. However, the bioenergy radiated by humans is different, it can be classified as energy of consciousness, energy of emotions, and energy of physical labor. There are sensorgrams, photos that show how human thoughts and feelings fly away. They can be seen and comparisons can be made from an energetic point of view. It is often visible that the energy of consciousness is a hundred times more effective than the energy of emotions. The energy of physical efforts is, in comparison with the aforementioned types of energy, generally less effective. All this is based on sensorgram identification. In this way, it becomes understandable that if a society lives with the energy of consciousness, if there are at least 1000 people in it who radiate the energy of consciousness and the other millions of people at least do not disturb this radiation and live in such a way that they support the exchange of bioenergy, the society thrives. But if the radiation of the energy of consciousness ceases, for example due to physical destruction of the radiating...

#190

...among people, as it happened in Russia after the October Revolution or in Germany after the seizure of power by the Fascists—if that is the case, then instead of thousands of thinking humans, hundreds of thousands or even millions of people, who already radiate the energy of emotions, are attracted to ensure the bioenergetic balance. Faced with this concentrated accumulation of emotions, which is also accompanied by bloodlust, one can only save oneself by involving people in the energy exchange who radiate consciousness. But the unleashing of passions is dangerous for the thinking person. What usually happens is that the energy of emotions is replaced by the energy of physical labor to compensate for the radiation of emotional energy. Otherwise, there is no equivalence!

If no compensation is made, if there is a deficit in radiation energy, then it will lead to earthquakes that primarily claim human lives to compensate for this deficit in the energetic sense, but rather to absorb the missing amount of bioenergy through the cracks created in the Earth's crust. Moreover, the 20th century has already seen 48 major earthquakes that exceeded magnitude 7 on the Richter scale and have claimed more than two million human lives; however, between 1939 and 1946 there was not a single major earthquake: the dead of the war were enough for the energy balance!

There are hundreds of sensorgrams of bioenergy exchange. It is easier to see bioenergy exchange than beings of the numinous world; such photos have not only been taken by me, bioenergy is photographed by hundreds of people on Earth. In the school for sensorgraphy that I founded in Alma-Ata, people photograph energetic structures. How is that done? Quite simply: I take a camera, preferably one with a short focal length, and without any preparation, I photograph what I see with my inner eye. That's all. In the beginning, I saw what constitutes the essence of bioenergy exchange with the noosphere and how it runs. I saw the energy of emotions and consciousness, which was radiated by humans, the rising of energy in...

#191

...the cosmos, which was emitted from church towers, high-rise buildings, and the tips of towers as well as from tall trees and mountain peaks. Then I managed to produce sensorgrams of living beings that swirled above my head and around me, at other people and also over places sacred to humans such as churches, cemeteries, or museums. I saw not only the web of thoughts and feelings that people sent out into the cosmos but also how information from the cosmos reached me. A cosmic being is always near me, controlling the exchange of bioenergy and information between me and the cosmos.

Then I photographed the descent of a spherical spacecraft with a soft, energetic shell, a large opening in the front part, and a small, four-sided pyramid on top (an antenna or control block). I photographed it from a distance of six meters. Upon discovering a zone that spread to a main traffic road and negatively affected people, I went with an assistant on this main road, determined the location of the anomalous zone, entered its center, and as I felt an electrification in my face and hands, I went to the source of the radiation. I approached it and photographed it. There was a sphere, so energetically charged that with the photo paper available to me, I could not capture everything as it was on the negative, because the dynamic range of the paper was not sufficient. When we entered the zone again the next day, we encountered a strong biofield that painfully affected the brain. I directed the camera at the source of the field and photographed next to us a small bird with a small hole on the left side, from which the biofield was flowing out. And many more beings with high energy charge, bright beings and such, reminiscent of the figures from children's fairy tales. This comes from the fact that fairy tales represent the first conscious storytelling of humankind, the first testimony of their consciousness...

#192

...Now, since humans do not have enough energy for the energy exchange, the highest form of bioenergy—the consciousness—comes back from the cosmos. It reached us just as thousands of years ago during the creation of humankind, hence the same fairy tale beings. But now, the necessity to convey consciousness to humans, due to their inability to fully grasp the critical extent of the situation, becomes apparent. We must become more rational, and the cosmos helps us in this, as it serves as 'fodder for reason'. I also called a UFO and photographed its appearance and the being that flew to it. In the moment I felt that I was in contact with it, I photographed myself, and as I developed the film, I saw above my head a strange shaggy being with two eyes, ears, and a long nose. With a magnifying glass, the front claws and another head with a long trunk-like nose and a round eye on the back right part of the torso of this being could be recognized. From the back of this being, a flexible 'hose' descended, which penetrated into my head at the crown. What did I feel at that moment? The suction of energy, and already after half an hour, I was able to think clearly and see the true interrelation of the phenomena. I also made two further contacts with a UFO sensorgram, as the camera behind my head captured floating humanoids!

A special role for the energy exchange is played by the belief of humans, which acts like a lens focusing bioenergy at one point, to such an extent that it appears in the form of bright light above the heads of people.

#193

6. UFOs - Their Unusual Diversity and Their Traces

The Reality of the Fantastical

Every day I receive a huge number of letters. And although I am the president of the UFO Commission (*SAKKUFON*) responsible only for Middle Asia and Kyrgyzstan, UFO fans from about 300 regions of the Soviet Union write to me: from Penza or the Perm region, from Naltschik or the Carpathians, from the Salsk area or the Pamir, from the area around Tomsk as well as from Saratov, from Bashkiria or Ukraine. Scientists react to publications on the UFO theme very variedly, some humorously but also very skeptically, sometimes even with anger. In our country, a certain image has formed out of the American one: They appear to us as humanoids of the same shape, who wear a silver overall and hardly differ in their growth - at most - from Earth's inhabitants.

There is another type: human-like beings - biobots with a big head, huge eye sockets, and a small mouth. But it is also not to be excluded that they are not biobots, but beings of another civilization. Both the Soviet and the *International UFO Commission* are in possession of photographs of living and dead visitors from space.

One photograph was given to me by Prof. Dr. Felix Sigel. It shows the death mask of a crashed extraterrestrial. The photograph was examined. Many individuals capable of extrasensory perception, but also scientists, have come to the conclusion that no forgery is involved. From the doctor who autopsied the body of the crashed humanoid comes the following account. In 1947, a UFO crashed in New Mexico. Several dead crew members had been ejected from the UFO. Those who were found outside the spacecraft had been almost eaten by rodents. However, one had been...

#194

...in an undamaged module. The doctor and eyewitness Leonard Stringfield described its body as follows: "The EBE* was 1.22 meters tall, the head was spherical and in relation to the head of a human gigantic. The eyes resembled those of Mongolian races and were deep-set. The hardly recognizable nose consisted of two holes and a barely indicated nasal bridge. The mouth was a slit without lips. The throat area was covered by a membrane. No teeth were found. Earlobes were missing. Ears were present like in humans. Its head was hairless. The skin was gray. The astonishing organism of the EBEs apparently required no food and therefore no excretion was found. It is set up for long intergalactic flights. We humans are examined in their laboratories as beings of a lower developmental stage..."

In the summer of 1990, I was in Lakeland, Florida. I flew there with a sport aircraft and was supposed to participate in the opening of the local airshow as well as in a balloon flight. However, the weather spoiled our plans. After the airshow, there was a two-hour press conference where hundreds of questions were asked, including about UFOs in the Soviet Union. After this event, American ufologists told me that dozens of commissions and organizations in the USA would be dealing with the UFO phenomenon and that thousands of observations were registered, that many films dealt with this topic and that there was a real UFO literature. The singer Michael Jackson even had a huge airfield built in the desert of Nevada in the hope that UFOs would land there. Next to the airfield, a broadcasting station should be installed, constantly transmitting a signal into space. If a UFO landed, it would be recorded by hidden video cameras. The images would be transmitted to Michael Jackson in Las Vegas, where a special team of employees would be on duty around the clock...

*Abbreviation for Extraterrestrial Biological Entity = extraterrestrial biological being.

#195

People with Extrasensory Abilities

Parapsychology is taken very seriously in the USA. Meanwhile, over 60,000 people with such abilities are known there. They are not only used for military purposes but also for detecting oil deposits and even sunken ships. They help to find missing children. They can make accurate statements about the health condition of people, but also detect internal damages in houses, dams, underground pipelines, and other facilities. Experiments have shown that the human brain seems to be capable of receiving information independently of space and time.

In the USSR, the number of contact persons with extrasensory abilities is increasing. I am in written communication with some of them. For instance, Valeriya Afanasyeva transmits information to me from Leningrad about the health condition of cosmonauts aboard a space station, and about some technical malfunctions in cosmic devices. She receives this information (usually at night) from the "Higher Intelligence" from space, almost without interruption. Ufologists have reported to me from Bashkiria about the girl Lisa K. They said she had not differed from her peers until the age of 17. In 1989, "some extraterrestrial community," as she herself put it, made contact with her. This led to her gaining knowledge about a multitude of inhabited worlds, the developmental status of their civilizations, the possibilities for overcoming cosmic distances, and the significance of the fourth dimension, knowledge that she never possessed before. She astounds her environment also with her ability to put incomprehensible forms on paper.

A particularly interesting case is Klara Maschkova, head of a project group at a Tashkent Institute. Much has been written about her in magazines, and television has also reported on her. The following happened: On July 9, 1990, Klara's right...

#196

...arm became heavy and would not obey her anymore. After that, her right hand started to tremble, and the thought struck her: Take a pencil and a sheet of paper! As soon as Klara had prepared a blank sheet of paper, the pencil literally started to dance in her hand, filling the paper with incomprehensible signs, lines, and circles. The whole thing looked like an astronomical map. Finally, the pencil hesitated, as if a printer had finished its work according to the program on a diskette. The feeling returned to her arm. She felt it again from the shoulder to the fingertips. A few hours later, the séance repeated itself, and the pencil first wrote the letters "Kow" and then the word "Kowespulk."

"What is that?" thought Klara. "A city? A constellation? A name?"

"Yes," was the answer. And the pencil she held started to write the name "Klara." Klara realized that a "Higher Intelligence" was guiding her, and received the information that this being came from the planet "Puatostron." Over time, the séances with "Kowespulk" occurred daily, sometimes even lasting several hours. How had "Kowespulk" come to her? "Through death," he replied. She had once been clinically dead, and it all began some time after her resuscitation. Klara has a lot of interesting things to tell. But the main thing is: Many civilizations, whose representatives visit Earth, want to save humanity as a species from the ever-approaching ecological catastrophe...

The Diversity of UFO Phenomena

I remember a case that happened on the "Vladimir Vorobyov," a research vessel, when it was in 1976 in the Bay of Bengal. As the leader of the oceanological expedition reported, the ship was drifting. The work of the day was done, and the sea was calm. Suddenly, he was alerted by the officer on watch to the...

#197

...bridge. He showed, without saying a word, the sea. Around the ship, which had accidentally entered the center of the phenomenon, a circular zone had formed in the water, which had a diameter of 150 to 200 meters and was illuminated as if by the glow of a fire. The light pulsated rhythmically upwards with a frequency of 2 Hertz. Immediately, the echo sounder was turned on. It showed that the sea at this spot was 170 meters deep and that at a depth of 20 meters under the ship's keel there was some object that reflected the sound waves of the echo sounder.

After a few minutes, eight radial lines became visible, in the center of which the ship was lying, and the eight stretched to the periphery of the zone forming geometrically equal sections. These lines flowed in a cylinder in one direction and began to rotate counter-clockwise. The crew, who had come on deck, said they felt very uneasy, they had the feeling that some "demonic force" was at work. After half an hour, everything ended as suddenly as it had begun. It was not even discernible whether something had risen from the water or not. But the crew concluded that it must have been an underwater start of a UFO.

An interesting account of a UFO sighting is found in Nikolai Roerich's book *"The Heart of Asia."* As he was a guest of the Dalai Lama during his journey through Tibet, as he wrote, a metallic sun appeared in the cloudless sky, which shone in the rays of the real sun and lingered long "in our field of vision," until it suddenly changed its course and set in motion towards the Humboldt Range*. Eyewitnesses indicate that they have noticed some additional details of their construction in UFOs, for example, portholes or even just a transparent spot. Some UFOs extend legs before landing (e.g., three "legs"), while others have three skids that are braced together. Sometimes a UFO lands with its hull on the...

* A mountain range in the southwestern part of the Himalayas - Ed. note.

#198

...ground. Sometimes there is a transparent hemisphere on the top or bottom of a UFO. There are also completely transparent spacecraft. Through such a shell, observations can be made from the inside or details of the interior of the spacecraft can be seen from the outside. The case of Senior Lieutenant Vladimir Palzew from the flight school Borisoglebsk, who in June 1975 one morning 7 kilometers behind Borisoglebsk on the country road to Voronezh suddenly noticed how the landscape had changed: Between bushes, he spotted some kind of glass pavilion. As he approached it, he collapsed unconscious. As he later reported, before he lost consciousness, he had the feeling that a dense wall of air had slammed against him. He had also noticed that on the other side of the transparent shell were two human-like figures, one of whom was supporting herself with her hand against the shell. Her hand had been five-fingered.

Sometimes various structures are observed on UFOs, which are held for antennas or for measuring devices. Most UFOs have the shape of thickened round discs. They are rotating bodies. Hence the name "flying saucer" or "flying disc" (they make up about 50 percent of the UFOs). There are spheres, but also rotating bodies that look like helmets, ladies' hats, or lampshades. There are UFOs that do not have the shape of a rotating body but that of a cube or a parallelepiped.*

On June 8, 1977, we received the news that over the *"Nikolai Ostrowskij,"* a ship of the Far Eastern commercial fleet, which was in the Tatar Strait in the Sea of Japan, a black parallelepiped had appeared and had accompanied the ship for 36 hours.

Cylindrical UFOs also occur. They are, as reports suggest, very large. Sometimes they measure dozens, even hundreds of meters.

* A body that is bounded by 6 parallelograms that are pairwise parallel and congruent – Ed. note.

#199

At Putijow in the area of Sumy in Ukraine, both military units and scientists and engineers have regularly sighted (three times in three years) a cylindrical flying object, which they estimated to be 200 to 300 meters long. Despite its large surface area, this cylinder hovered for 2 to 2 and a half hours motionless at an altitude of 14 to 15 kilometers and maintained its position in space unchanged. Particularly interesting is that during this time 10 to 12 smaller UFOs left this cylinder and positioned themselves on both sides of this flying object, forming two lines at a 45-degree angle. After that, the entire armada moved in a northeasterly direction.

Seafarers from ships sailing the Pacific Ocean have reported that they occasionally sight such cylinders in remote parts of the Pacific Ocean. From them, smaller UFOs emerged like bees from a beehive, dived into the sea, and then flew back up, repeating this operation many times.

According to our earthly concepts, these cylinders seem to be containers that transport smaller UFOs.

Regarding the peculiarities of UFO flight, their flight path is usually erratic, while we in near-earth space (in the atmosphere) take the shortest flight path, that is, a straight line, to get from one point to another. The flight of a UFO is similar to what a foreign writer once expressed, akin to "the hopping of a grasshopper on a mowed meadow."

During low flights over the earth's surface, a UFO often repeats certain movements, as if an automatic altimeter would work within it. Sometimes it is observed that electrical sparks jump over at short distances between a flying UFO and the earth's surface. This suggests that in such cases there is a considerable potential difference.

A UFO usually lands in the same way, like the falling of a leaf: It rocks back and forth as if...

#200

...gravity would extinguish, and then it sets down either on its struts or with its hull. A UFO also starts according to a certain principle. It rises slowly a few dozen meters high, hovers for several seconds in the air, and then disappears. This is the famous "weightless" takeoff.

Assume that a UFO is surrounded by a plasma cloud and an electromagnetic vortex field. If a UFO flies low over a car, this field affects the entire ignition system. The disturbances it causes lead to the ignition system no longer working and the car stalling. Besides such cases, there have also been known instances where car ignition systems were disrupted as UFOs flew by, or where UFOs disturbed radio and television reception. Moreover, it has happened that people suffered health damages from low-flying UFOs. There were burns and temporary blindness to report. A known case is when someone who touched a landed UFO received an electric shock.

There were other consequences. For example, it was observed that UFOs, when they flew over a group of people or over animals, caused a temporary paralysis of the movement system. People remained rooted to the spot. Although their judgment was in no way impaired and their senses functioned, they could not move. This was only possible after a certain time had elapsed after the UFO had flown by.

Engineer Mironow, who lives near the city of Tula and was not inwardly prepared for an encounter with a UFO at all, shared such a case with me. In 1989, as he was just walking from the train station to his home with his briefcase in hand, a UFO appeared that wobbled back and forth, getting closer and finally, after it had become huge, hovered above him. Mironow wanted to look at his watch to check the time, but he could not lift his arm, the fingers of his right hand stretched out by themselves, and the briefcase fell to the ground. He felt a strong stabbing pain in his right shoulder. Only after the UFO had flown away, he was able...

#201

...to move again. Only then was he seized by boundless fear. He realized that something utterly incredible had happened to him.

Regarding the effects of strong physical forces, it should also be mentioned that UFOs are often observed flying low over high-voltage power lines. From the fact that the jumping of sparks has been observed, it can be concluded that there is a significant potential difference occurring.

Views of Scientists

Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, the pioneer of astronautics, wrote: "I myself and many trustworthy people I know have experienced that extraterrestrial intelligence has made itself noticeable on our planet... However, until today, it is often believed that other beings with their characteristics and technical means have taken influence. With such a narrow horizon, it is therefore also considered unthinkable that such foreign beings would interfere in our earthly affairs... It is not due to the inadequacies of science, but because one-sided conclusions are drawn from it. With such a limited perspective, a lot of phenomena must necessarily remain unexplained..."

And Tsiolkovsky continued: "We are convinced that rational beings of the Universe have means to move from one planet to another, to interfere in the lives of other planets, and to communicate with beings as rational as we are... So one can expect that this powerful organization can set foot on any planet, thus also on Earth."

Tsiolkovsky mentioned how much it annoyed him when depictions by fantasists portrayed inhabitants of other planets as chimeras, e.g., like spiders, octopuses, etc. He was of the opinion that these rational beings must look somewhat similar to us outwardly and that we as intelligent beings would be the first proof of this.

In 1975, the Moscow Science Publisher *"Nauka"* released a monograph by Soviet scientists under the title *"The*...

...*Electron Structure and the Physical Properties of Crystals*". They were authored by Dr. Mikhail Protodyakonov and Dr. Ivan Derlowin.

The authors proposed a new unified field theory that combines that of a uniform physical field, which is divided into 3 vectors: the electrostatic field, the magnetic field, and the gravitational field. The essence of this theory is that the smallest particles of matter are in a stable and in an unstable state and that a vector can be transferred into another if necessary. Thus, the vector of the gravitational field (and also the gravitational force), if necessary, can be transferred into the vector of the electrostatic field or into the vector of the magnetic field. Think of the bright illumination of UFOs under sudden loads by the Earth's gravity.

In 1979, a monograph by Prof. Dr. Albert-Wiktor Wejnik, Corresponding Member of the Belarusian Academy of Sciences, appeared after thorough mathematical analysis he established his famous formula 414. He demonstrated that large bodies in cosmic vacuum can reach a speed of light 7000 times the speed of light. If someone was to follow a star from a star constellation of the southern sky* from a planet 37 light-years away from Earth, they would only need 1.8 Earth days for the trip.

In the monograph by Wejnik, which appeared in numerous countries, it is set forth that the cosmic (physical) vacuum is essentially a form of existence of matter, an existence form that consists of individual elementary particles. Wejnik holds the view that it is possible to release tremendous binding energies by breaking down the particles contained in the physical vacuum into even smaller components, thereby satisfying the energy needs of the universe at any height.

Wejnik believes that humanity has so far recognized 6 forms of matter and that we are currently in the stage of exploring deeper...

* Constellation of the southern sky - Ed. note.

#203

...into the dimension that encompasses the electrostatic field, the magnetic field, and the gravitational field. For the not yet explored Wejnik considers 3 fine structures: the Nanoworld, the Pentoworld, and the Atomworld (these are mathematical terms, which characterize the relationship of the structures to each other).

The painter, psychologist, poet, writer, and natural researcher Nikolai Roerich, who dedicated many years of his life to the task of seeking contact with the "Higher Civilization", crisscrossed the Himalayan region and Tibet to find evidence of UFOs on Earth. Some suggest that he was successful.

Roerich held the view that every human being creates a particular type of energy that science has not yet sufficiently explored: psychic energy. According to Roerich, humans constantly radiate this energy (they are fields of a finer structure, as Wejnik has mentioned: fields of the Nanoworld, the Pentoworld, and the Atomworld). It is a powerful energy (in terms of its charge) that is not annihilated but accumulates in near-earth space. It becomes greater as the population increases. And the more this energy is amassed, the more intensely it is radiated by humans in stress.

According to Roerich, this energy is particularly intensively radiated by humans during military conflicts. It accumulates and escapes into the cosmos. In the process, it contaminates and hinders life in the universe.

For this reason, the extraterrestrials come to us – as Roerich was convinced – to seek rational methods to neutralize this energy.

Based on these theories, it can be claimed that we cannot properly understand the extraterrestrials if they use the communication fields of the nanoworld, the Pentoworld, and maybe even the Atomworld. Moreover, we cannot reach the extraterrestrials if we use our current (comparatively slow) propulsion systems for flight. They, however, can utilize the energy of the cosmos (the cosmic physical vacuum) to travel from such distant...

#204

...regions that we cannot even dream of reaching with the best optimizations imaginable.

Based on a unified field theory, we can provide an explanation for all these gravitational puzzles: At the moment of a change of strong load, the vector of gravitational energy is balanced by the vector of electrical energy (thus creating the bright glow), possibly also by the vector of magnetic energy.

The Purpose of Interstellar Flights

If the explosive growth of the world population continues, according to Tsiolkovsky's space travel theory, the situation will be greatly exacerbated by problems such as overpopulation, environmental pollution, and the scarcity of mineral resources. And these problems will force the earth's population to first approach and then to access the cosmic space at a medium distance. Today, the creation of space bases is seriously considered, and people are already working in space.

Why shouldn't we, assuming that some highly developed civilizations exist, also assume that such civilizations, which have developed earlier than ours, have not long ago gone through this crisis? Precisely because of this, they fly their representatives to other planets, including Earth. One wonders what they make of near-Earth space. For they surely do not do things just randomly.

When we compile all the data and observations, several types of actions by extraterrestrials can be determined. Over many years, countless UFO landings and over a thousand contacts with extraterrestrials have been registered.

Some of the landings were due to malfunctions. Recall the case that occurred in the winter of 1960 in Karelia near the Korbsee Lake by the Kirillov Monastery and close to the White Lake (Beloye Ozero). A UFO, which at that time flew low and jerkily, did not perform a typical UFO landing but crashed onto the ice cover of the lake and broke through.

#205

This happened in the evening. Military units and divers were brought in, and it was determined that something powerful was rumbling under the ice. In the morning the UFO took off, tearing a part of the lake's shore into the air. When the divers descended into the lake, they found that the entire seabed seemed to be plowed up by dredgers. Apparently, the UFO had tried to eliminate some consequences of the accident. Later attempts were made to calculate how many dredgers would have been required to upheave that part of the lake bed. An unimaginable number came out.

A second reason for the visit of extraterrestrials to Earth might be that they are searching for something on and under the Earth's surface and promoting it. If a large cylinder appears over the sea and smaller flying objects dive into the water and then fly back, it begs the question whether something is being hauled up from the seabed (the sea contains many valuable raw materials).

It is also possible that on Earth there are abandoned mines where raw materials were mined with extraterrestrial methods. The secondary product, i.e., the slag, contains valuable materials, but what it was is probably carefully concealed so that it is not apparent what was obtained.

In the area of a mine in South America, an expedition led by the American astronaut Neil Armstrong is currently taking place. They are specifically investigating this issue.

Caution is Advised, by Dr. Jurij Gridin, Physicist

Without thinking about possible consequences, many people visit places where UFOs have landed and not only stay near the landing sites but also enter them. Do they not think about the risk they expose themselves and their children to, whom they allow to roam around these places? The propulsion systems of most extraterrestrial flying objects change the gravitational field, and a side effect may be that disturbances of the spatial...

#206

...temporal processes in the vector fields of the Earth occur. The bioenergy system of a person who stays at such locations can be so strongly influenced that the brain of the person concerned may suffer damage. Above all, it should be avoided that children, whose psyche is not yet fully developed and is still unstable, stay there. Then it could lead to organic and psychic illnesses. The administrations of the municipalities where such flying apparatus have landed should take measures to prevent UFO landing sites from being entered lightly. Warning signs should be put up.

UFO Landing Sites

The following overview is based on handwritten reports by Prof. Dr. Felix Sigel [Ziegel], Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow, Dr. Nikolai Sotschewanow, Dr. Oleg Kostin, and Dr. Larissa Zelina, as well as work protocols about the investigations carried out on-site.

From 1977 to 1983, in the area around Moscow, with a fair degree of certainty, 10 locations were identified where UFOs had landed. These landing sites were visited over 60 times by research teams. The most interesting were six landing sites. They were thoroughly investigated and were located near the following places: Podreskowo, Settlement Proletarskij, Strokino, Lewkowo, Nowyj Jerussalim, and Plaschtschewo.

Podreskowo (a railway station): Two eyewitnesses (both more precise with Soviet television) saw from the moving train between the stations Podreskowo and S'chodnaja a UFO in a ravine. They got off at the station S'chodnaja and went back to the place where they had seen the UFO. They could approach the strange, pot-like object (Fig. 1) only within 18 to 20 meters. They encountered an invisible obstacle. As soon as they tried to walk further, they felt fear. The first expedition established that the ground at the landing site...

#207

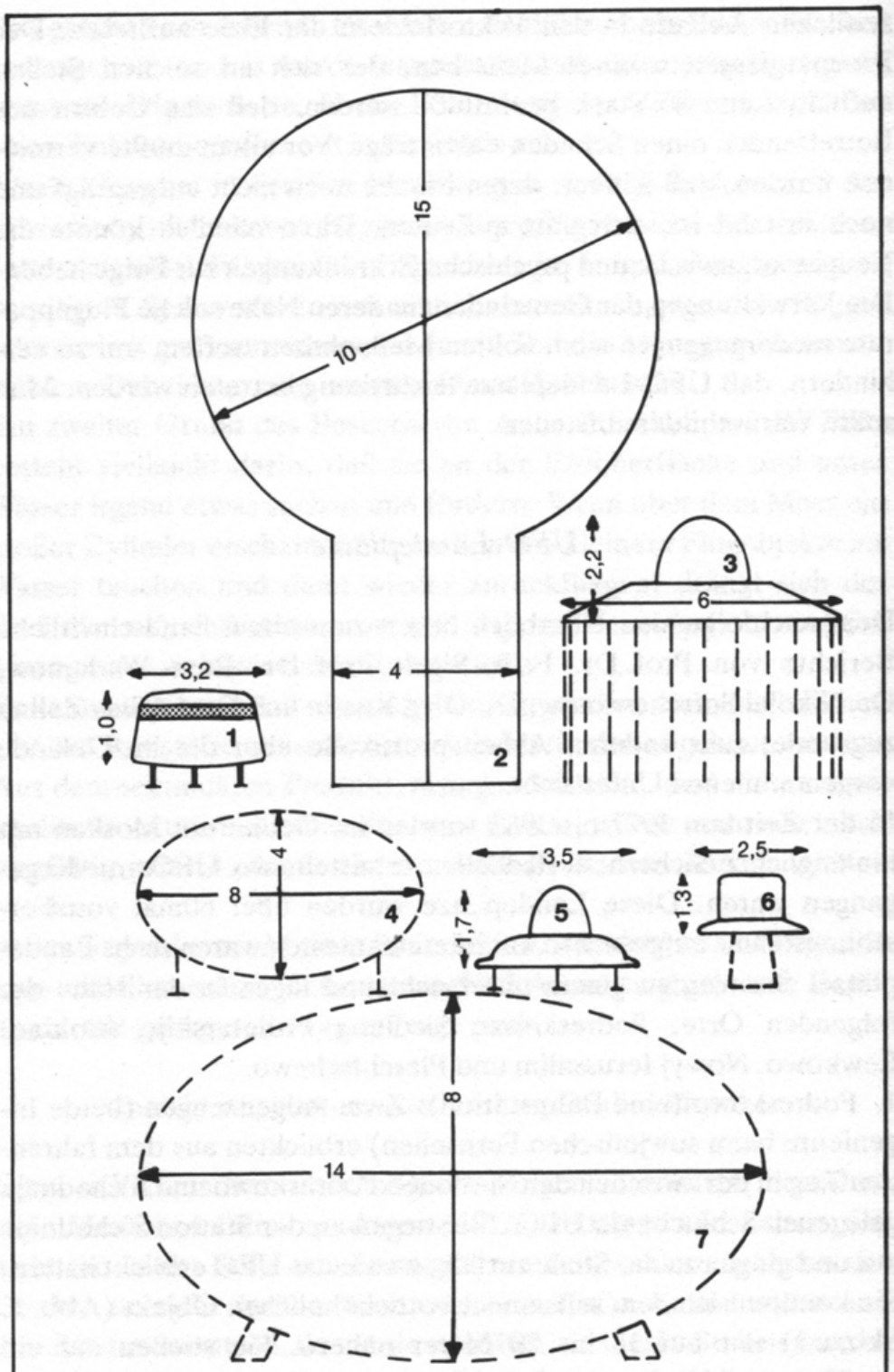


Abb. 1: Formen und Größe von UFOs, die in der Region um Moskau gesichtet wurden (Maßangabe in Metern).

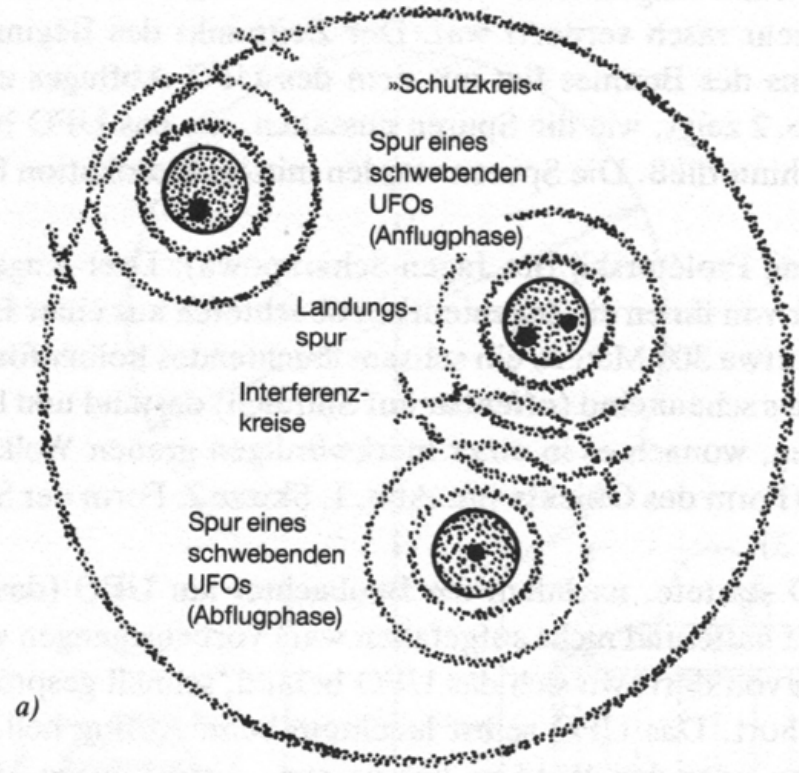
...was compressed at some points. Moreover, a tree that had withered very quickly was found. The beginning of the tree's withering coincided with the time of the UFO's departure. Fig. 2 shows what the traces looked like, which the UFO left behind at the landing site. The traces were determined using biolocation.

2. Settlement Proletarskij (in the Yagen Sharapowa area): Three eyewitnesses (one of them an engineer) observed from a distance of about 300 meters a strangely glowing, bulbous object, which stood swaying (apparently on spirals) and silently, after which it disappeared in a peculiar gray cloud (compare the shape of the object with Fig. 1, Sketch 2; form of the traces compare with Fig. 3). The UFO took off after the observers had passed by the UFO (which had not been noticed as glowing), and from there, where the UFO had been, quickly spoken words were heard. The UFO itself lit up brightly during takeoff, without illuminating the ground or the forest. The next morning, at the site where the UFO had stood, an indented spot was found, measuring 4 meters in diameter; the impression in the ground was about 5 centimeters deep. Estimates suggest that for a dynamic impact of a mass of 20 to 200 tons on the ground, a 100 to 1000 times greater load would have been required.

3. Beskudnikowo (suburb of Moscow): Around 4 a.m., an eyewitness and his wife (whom he had woken up) observed from their apartment on the 3rd floor several identical UFOs. They spotted the UFOs between five-story buildings. In the transparent cabins of the UFOs, they noticed human-like beings. From the bottom of a UFO "flowed," forming strange dotted lines, hollow red cylinders into the ground. Traces were not discovered (compare the shape of the UFOs with Fig. 1, Sketch 3).

4. Strokino: Behind a dacha settlement, a scientist (who was at the time of the observation outside the settlement) saw a light that had an oval shape. It is assumed that a contact had taken place.

#209



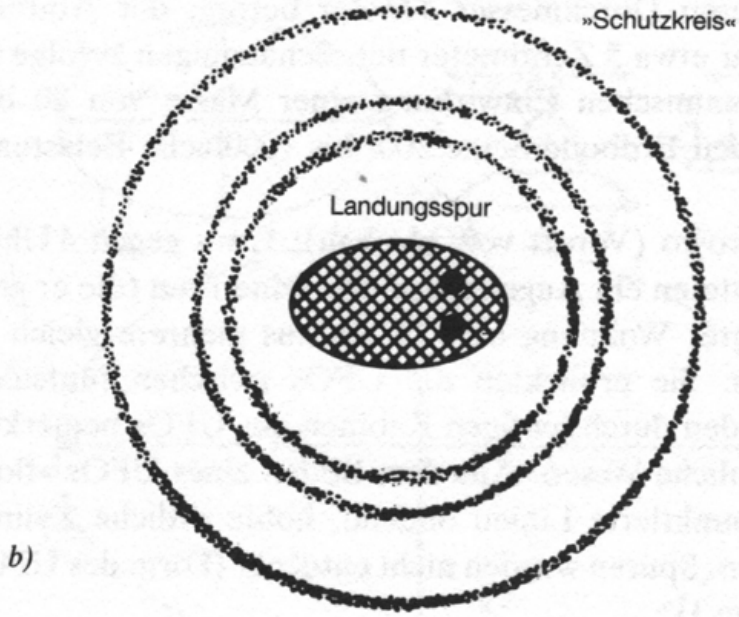
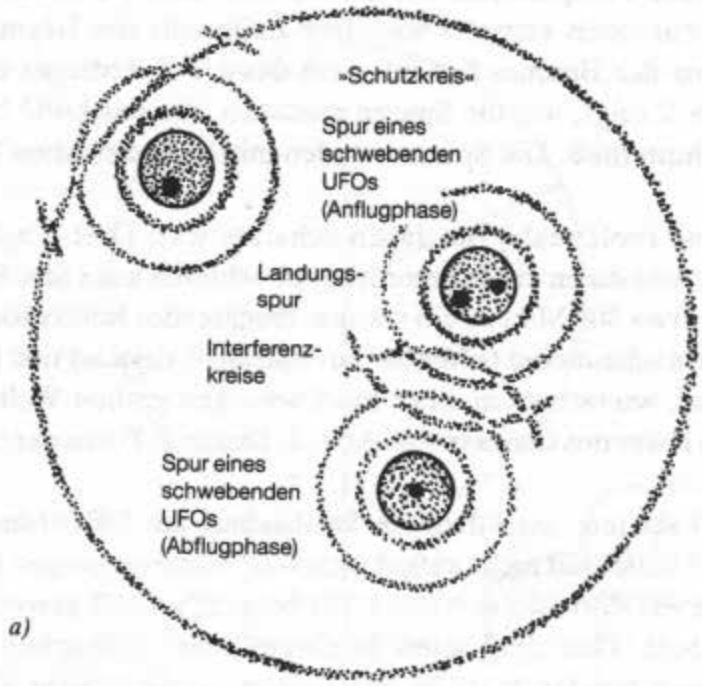


Abb. 2: Charakteristische Spuren (»Abdrücke«) von UFOs mit runder (a) und elliptischer (b) Form der UFO-Unterseite. Aktive Stellen (die sich auch außerhalb der Spuren eines schwebenden UFOs befinden können) sind durch große schwarze Punkte markiert.

You



translate this German text

ChatGPT

The image appears to be a diagram with German text annotations. The text describes various patterns and traces which seem to be related to UFO activity. Here are the translations of the terms from German to English:

- "Schutzkreis" means "Protection circle".
- "Spur eines schwebenden UFOs (Anflugphase)" means "Trace of a hovering UFO (approach phase)".
- "Landungsspur" means "Landing trace".
- "Interferenzkreise" means "Interference circles".
- "Spur eines schwebenden UFOs (Abflugphase)" means "Trace of a hovering UFO (departure phase)".

The text indicates different stages or aspects of UFO interactions with the ground, such as hovering and landing phases, as well as protective measures or effects like interference circles.

You

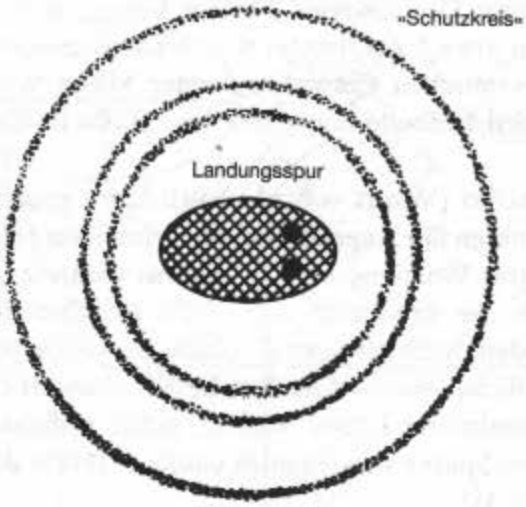


Abb. 2: Charakteristische Spuren (»Abdrücke«) von UFOs mit runder (a) und elliptischer (b) Form der UFO-Unterseite. Aktive Stellen (die sich auch außerhalb der Spuren eines schwebenden UFOs befinden können) sind durch große schwarze Punkte markiert.

Now this which is below that:

ChatGPT

The German text in the image translates to English as follows:

"Abb. 2: Charakteristische Spuren (»Abdrücke«) von UFOs mit runder (a) und elliptischer (b) Form der UFO-Unterseite. Aktive Stellen (die sich auch außerhalb der Spuren eines schwebenden UFOs befinden können) sind durch große schwarze Punkte markiert."

Translation:

"Fig. 2: Characteristic traces ("imprints") of UFOs with round (a) and elliptical (b) shapes of the UFO underside. Active spots (which can also be located outside the traces of a hovering UFO) are marked by large black dots."

This caption seems to describe the imprints left by UFOs, noting the shapes and specifying that active spots are indicated by large black dots on the diagram.

Form kleiner Aushöhlungen entdeckt, die mit einer grünlichen Flüssigkeit gefüllt waren. Außerdem wurden seltsame Pilze gefunden. Insekten verhielten sich träge. (Aussehen – Abb. 1, Skizze 4; Spuren – Abb. 2b)

5. Lewkowo (auf dem Lewkowo-Berg in der Nähe der Stadt Puschkino): Etwa 20 Kinder aus einem nahegelegenen Ferienlager waren losgezogen, um Zweige für das Binden von Rutenbesen zu holen. Ganz in der Nähe einer Überlandleitung erblickten sie ein bottichähnliches Objekt (Abb. 1, Skizze 5) und ein seltsames Wesen. An Baumstämmen wurden Brandspuren festgestellt. Außerdem hatten eine Flüssigkeit oder ihre Dämpfe zur Folge, daß die Kinder eine Stunde lang niesen mußten (Spuren vgl. Abb. 2a).

6. Nowyj Ierussalimskij (etwa 4 Kilometer von der Bahnstation Nowoierussalimskaja entfernt): Ein Augenzeuge, der Pilze sam-

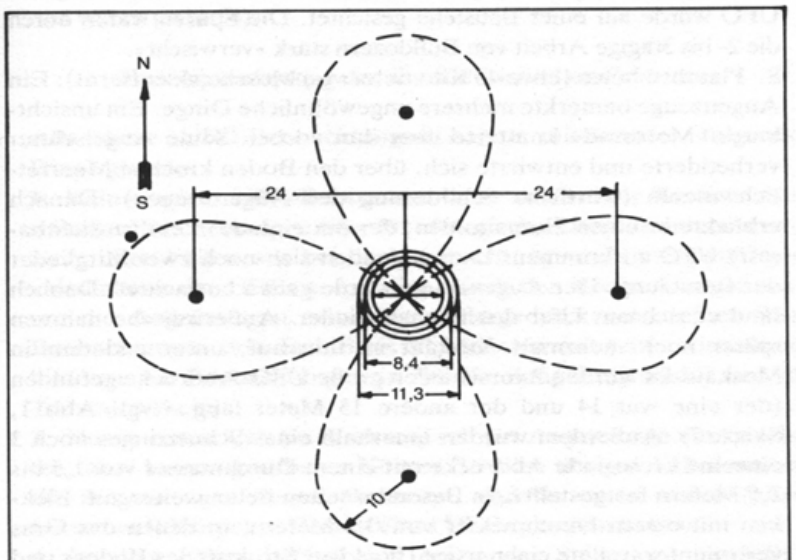


Abb. 3: Kolbenförmige »Abdrücke« (Spuren) eines UFOs. Die eingezeichneten Zahlen geben die Größenverhältnisse in Metern an.

Fig. 3: Piston-shaped "imprints" (traces) of a UFO. The numbers indicate the size ratios in meters.

Traces in the form of small hollows were discovered, which were filled with a greenish liquid. Also, strange fungi were found. Insects behaved sluggishly. (Appearance – Fig. 1, Sketch 4; Traces – Fig. 2b)

5. Lewkowo (on the Lewkowo Mountain near the town of Pushkino): About 20 children from a nearby holiday camp set out to collect twigs for the binding of birch twigs. Close to a power line, they spotted a similar object (Fig. 1, Sketch 5) and a strange being. Burns on tree trunks were noted. Furthermore, a liquid or its vapors caused the children to sneeze for an hour (compare traces with Fig. 2a).

6. Novyj Ierusalimskij (about 4 kilometers from the Novoierusalimskaja railway station): An eyewitness, who was collecting mushrooms, saw at a distance of about 10 meters in a clearing a mushroom-like object (a UFO formed the cap…

#211

…and a glowing frustum of a cone the "stalk"). Next to it, he noticed two dark figures, about 1.20 meters tall, and after they had oddly "twittered", they disappeared behind the "stalk". Next to it, he noticed two dark figures, about 1.20 meters tall, who after they strangely "interlocked", disappeared behind the "stalk". Thereafter, the UFO ascended quickly and noiselessly (for the form of the UFOs compare Fig. 1, for tracks see Fig. 2a).

7. Tschkalowskaja: An eyewitness (a lieutenant colonel of the air defense forces) noticed at a distance of about 50 meters behind a transformer booth a strange saucer-shaped object, which measured 3 to 4 meters in diameter. It hovered over the ground next to a lantern and emitted a long-drawn tone from itself, whose pitch was at 800 Hertz and whose intensity corresponded to about 100 decibels. It was not possible to approach the object; the eyewitness stumbled over an invisible barrier. The UFO was sighted on a construction site. The tracks were strongly "blurred" due to the 2- to 3-day work of bulldozers.

8. Plaschtschewo (about 40 kilometers from Moschajsk): An eyewitness noticed several unusual things. An invisible "motorbike" rattled past above him. His fishing line got tangled and untwisted itself, meerkats scurried across the ground (literal description of the eyewitness). Afterward, he saw a humanoid, who invited him to come into an (invisible!) UFO. There were still two members of the crew inside. The eyewitness was examined closely. After that, he found himself on the bank of the stream again. Extraterrestrials contacted him several times after that, among others in Moscow. Two different sized UFO imprints were found (one was 14 and the other 15 meters long - compare Fig. 1, sketch 7). Moreover, within a protective ring, another three individual circular imprints with a diameter of 1.5 to 2.5 meters were identified. Further peculiarities were noticed: Patches with a diameter of 0.5 meters, where the grass was burned, a peculiar (flaky) structure of the ground and clear traces of zirconium, which did not occur in comparison samples from the surrounding area. It was determined that the seats in the car were moist and in the twilight emitted a bluish glow.

#212

9. Perchuschkowo: Above a field and a garden, a UFO was sighted multiple times. After that, some psychological and physiological aftereffects were noted. The landing site was investigated under a shortened program. The most thorough were the biological laboratory investigations that were carried out on plants.

10. Tschulkowo: The landing site was located in the area of the Borowski Hills, not far from a workers' settlement. The eyewitnesses were schoolchildren of lower grades who stated that they had seen not only a cigar-shaped UFO but also a group of "little soldiers" who were marching somewhere. Traces were investigated and samples were taken, which were cytologically examined. The laboratory investigations confirmed that spiral-shaped structures previously determined by biolocation were present (see Fig. 4).

Summary of the Characteristic Factors

All these UFO observations have the following things in common:

1. Not a single UFO observer had previously been interested in these mysterious phenomena or in ufological literature.

2. In all cases, a peculiar "behavior" of the UFOs was noticed. After the observations, the eyewitnesses felt temporarily depressed and shared their observations only after 6 to 12 months (with one exception being the observations in the settlement Proletarskij and in Tschkalowskaja).

3. Only in one case (in Strokino) did an eyewitness see a luminous, but intangible body. In all other cases, the eyewitnesses were convinced that they had seen a real (but strange!) body in the shape of a UFO.

4. In all cases, next to the place where a UFO was observed (at a distance of 50 to 200 meters), there was an overhead power line or an underground power-carrying cable.

#213

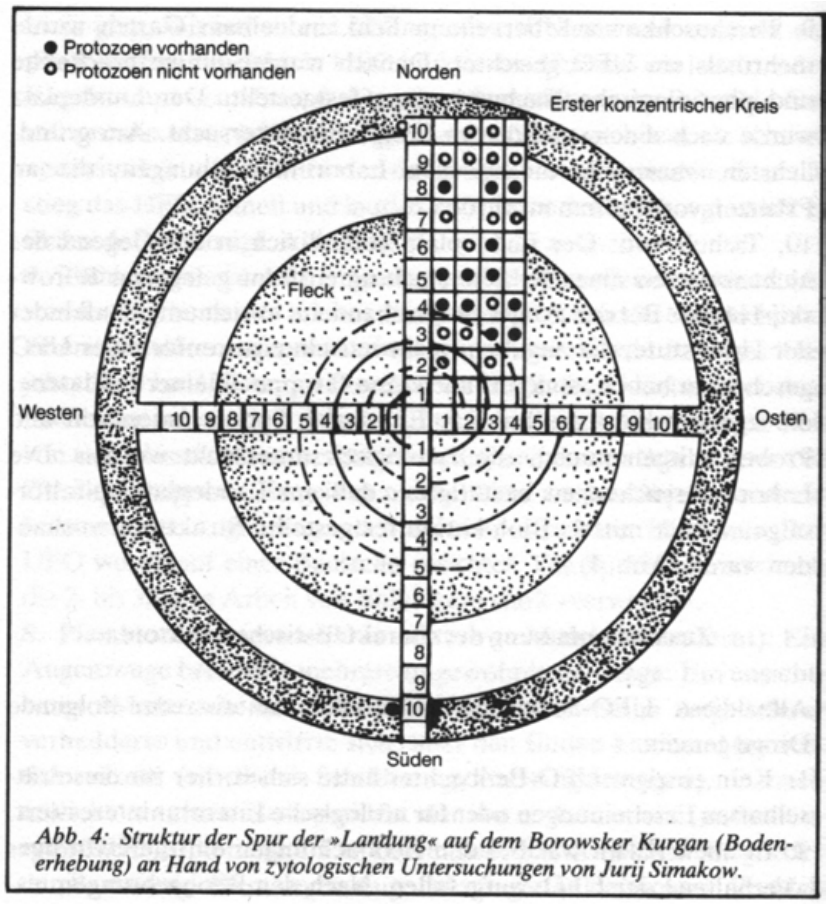


Abb. 4: Struktur der Spur der »Landung« auf dem Borowsker Kurgan (Bodenerhebung) an Hand von zytologischen Untersuchungen von Jurij Simakow.

● Protozoa present

○ Protozoa not present

North First concentric circle

East

Spot

West

South

Fig. 4: Structure of the trace of the "landing on the Borowski Kurgan (soil elevation) according to cytological investigations by Yuri Simakov.

5. In 6 out of 10 cases, a withered tree was found in the immediate vicinity of the places where UFOs had been sighted, at which the time of the beginning of the withering (according to biologists' statements) coincided with the time of the sighting of the UFOs. In cursory investigations, no such trees were discovered in Beskudnikowo and Tschkalowskaja. In Perchuschkowo and in Tschulkowo, it was not paid attention to.

6. The coordinates of all 10 cases matched with the midpoints of the isosceles triangles of the 9th level of the "Kraftliniengefüge" (power line structure) of the Earth.

#214

7. While six or more months after a UFO landing, the "activity" of the investigated UFO traces still diminishes very slowly (investigations with electronic dowsing rods and wishful thinking rods, measurements of time deviations and cytological investigations), the anomalies of the soil actually do not change. However, there is some evidence that significant magnetic, radiation, and time anomalies can only be detected immediately after the departure of a UFO. Their intensity decreases shortly thereafter and then only changes insignificantly.

8. It was determined that certain factors affect dowsing rod reactions, sometimes even affecting the readings of devices. A certain influence of the phases of the moon, the sunspot-dependent solar activity, cosmic radiation, and some weather factors was recognizable.

Methodology

Professionals as well as laypeople participated in the investigations of individual UFO landing sites; the number varied between 2 and 60. Upon arrival at a landing site, it was usually a case that either an eyewitness belonged to the group or their written report was present (some eyewitnesses refused to return to the landing site after the psychological stress they had felt following the sighting of the UFOs). Experts informed the participants of the expedition, if necessary, about which investigations and measurements were intended, and then the groups were divided into working teams. As a main testing site, a location was always chosen that was at least 100 to 300 meters away from the section of terrain to be investigated.

Afterwards, as a first step, a specialist with his assistants would examine the landing site with a device that operates on the principle of dowsing rods, and would outline the perimeters of the spots caused by the landing, their heterogeneity, as well as the interference circles and the boundaries of the protected area. The experts with measuring instruments would switch on their devices 30 to 40 minutes before starting their work, so that they could warm up and thus their performance parameters would be more stable.

#215

After that, the working groups took action and checked whether any errors had occurred. During the investigations, work meetings took place and at the end, a general discussion was held. Often the results of previous investigations were taken into account. Additionally, soil samples (from plants or trees) were packed, noting the time, place, and number of the sample.

Investigation Methods and Results

A. The so-called biolocation method: This was first used by A. Pluschnikow to investigate UFO landing sites more accurately. Individuals with special abilities ("dowsing rod users") were employed to detect anomalies in the soil. They used a device that works according to the dowsing rod principle, consisting of a rotatable metal frame. With this method (with the traditionally ore and water veins sought after), the contours of all UFO landing sites could be determined and also such peculiarities that would otherwise have remained undetected. For these investigations, individuals with supernatural abilities were also suited. Nonetheless, it was deemed appropriate to control or correct their findings. The results obtained in this way helped to determine the shape of UFO traces on a landing site. At the respective locations, soil samples could then be taken for further investigations. With the help of biolocation, traces of UFO landings could also be detected when no imprints were visible in the soil or when more than half a year had passed since a landing.

B. Electronic measurement methods: They were developed by Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow for the investigation of UFO landing sites. Quartz crystals, capacitors (which among other things contained liquid crystals as dielectrics), and various coils, both those without a core and those with ferrites, served as components for the sensors. The entire measuring apparatus consisted ultimately of a sensor, a one to three meter long connecting...

#216

...cable, an oscillator, and a numerical frequency meter. Headphones and pointer frequency meters were dispensed with because headphones only provide a qualitative picture and pointer measuring devices are not accurate enough. The maximum frequency deviations in sensors with oscillators, which operated at about 300 kilohertz, were 1 to 5 percent; this was significantly above such frequency deviations that occur due to natural destabilizing factors. Fig. 5 shows how the frequency or the time delay changes. When the sensor was removed from the spot where a UFO had left its traces, the deviation persisted for a while.

Significant electromagnetic anomalies were seldom detected. No periodicity could be demonstrated. The most sensitive were inductive sensors, whose induction coils had magnetic cores.

C. Methods for detecting time anomalies: For the time measurement, electronic quartz clocks (R. Warlamow) and marine chronometers (A. Solotow) were used, which noticeably sped up their movement at UFO landing sites. Moreover, these effects were also determined with mechanical wristwatches.

D. Cytological methods: The methodology was developed by Dr. Yuri Simakov. As very exact and reliable indicators, protozoa of the type Radiolaria, which are always present in the soil, were used. They have a sufficiently...

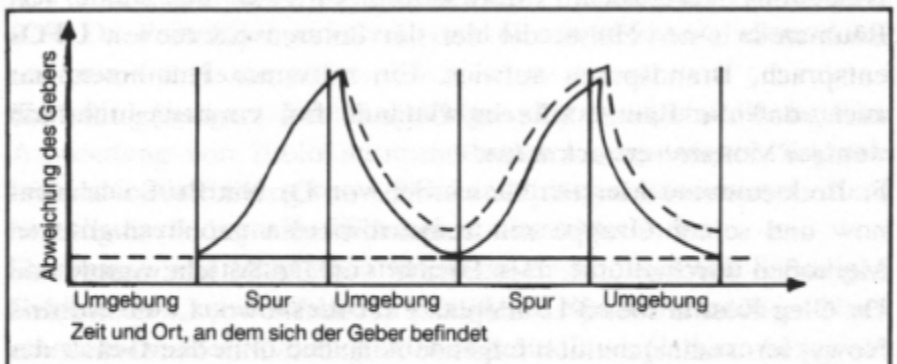


Abb. 5: Typische Änderung der Parameter eines Gebers (zeitliche Verzögerung).

217

Fig. 5: Typical change in the parameters of a sensor (time delay).

#217

...complex structure and a nervous system. The following values, related to the standardized units (1 = 2500 protozoa/milliliter), were determined:

	Umgebung	Aktive Stellen
Bodenproben aus der oberen Schicht	1–0,8	0,35–0,2
Bodenproben aus einer Tiefe von 30–40 Zentimetern	1–0,8	0,15–0

	Environment	Active Spots
Soil samples from the top layer	1–0.8	0.35–0.2
Soil samples from a depth of 30–40 centimeters	1–0.8	0.15–0

E. Biological methods: These include visual observations (reduced growth of plants and trees – Dr. L. Kischenkowa) and objective laboratory investigations, where the content of potassium, nitrogen, and phosphorus was determined (Dr. L. Zelina). Under normal conditions, these elements are not found in plants in more than 2-3 percent. At spots where anomalies at UFO landing sites were detected, the content of potassium varied between 11 and 27 percent, phosphorus between 8 and 11 percent, and nitrogen between 9 and 11 percent. This was several times above the normal levels. Moreover, destroyed plant roots, color changes, differences in the height of plant growth (it was about twice as low as in the surrounding area) were found. It was strange that the bark of trees at a height corresponding to the lower edge of UFOs showed burn marks. A peculiar phenomenon was also that the trees (which stood freely in the terrain) withered within a few months.

F. Soil investigations: They were carried out by Dr. Nikolai Sotschewanow and his group with standardized geophysical methods. The report by Dr. Sotschewanow and Dr. Oleg Kostin on 3 landing sites (Podreskowo, Lewkowo, and Nowyj Ierussalim) contained the following information about the content of certain elements in the soil of UFO landing sites compared to the environment:

#218

Element	Landing Site	Environment
Manganese	17	1
Lead	14	—
Yttrium	10	—
Titanium	8.5	—
Vanadium	7	—
Cobalt, Barium, Zinc	2–4	—

With the use of high-resolution spectrographs for analyses, the content of 40 elements was tested. The investigations revealed that the values remained stable over a long period and were identical at different landing sites for certain parameters. Mechanical peculiarities were also detected, for example, a fine, dispersed structure of the soil (which after intensive exposure to ultrasonic waves), a poor binding capacity of snow.

G. Psychological and physiological methods: When the researchers worked for more than 1-2 hours at an active spot, they noticed the following changes in their condition: increased but peculiar fatigue, a higher pulse rate (the pulse was 1.3 to 1.6 times faster), in hypotonic individuals the diastolic blood pressure was increased and in hypertonic individuals the systolic blood pressure was decreased. In people with a normal cardiovascular system, such phenomena were not observed. Dr. Oleg Kasanskij, Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow, Prof. Dr. Felix Sigel [Ziegel] and Dr. Leonid Leontowitsch first drew attention to these anomalies.

Conclusions: The long-term experience gained in the use of biolocation methods for more accurate determination or discovery of UFO landing sites confirm the high reliability of these methods. Radiation and magnetic anomalies can be detected according to current experiences only on fresh ("hot") traces. After half a year, the landing sites in terms of radiation values and magnetograms do not practically differ from the environment (the difference is only about 2 to 6 percent).

#219

Electromagnetic and time anomalies are detectable, but the stability of the results leaves something to be desired. The investigations must continue...

The cytological, biological, and soil studies provide stable results. The disadvantage, however, is that these results are not visually demonstrable and only become available after long-term laboratory research.

The most important and impressive result of the various investigations was that a clear connection between the results, which were obtained by different methods, was demonstrated. This is particularly true for the preliminary investigations that were carried out using biolocation methods at UFO landing sites, which formed the basis.

#220

7. Scientists in Search of New Answers to the UFO Problem

Some Philosophical Aspects of the UFO Problem

Every scientific investigation begins with the collection and analysis of facts. If these facts are unusual and do not fit into a researcher's conceptual framework, if they lie outside of his main field or interests, or if there are not enough analogous cases, or if a scientist for some reason allows volitional elements and denies certain correlations, the task of synthesizing the individual elements into an overall picture cannot be fully and correctly solved. Specifically, incorrect methodology (both in the collection of facts and in their generalization) is often the reason for categorically stating: "That cannot be!"

From various investigations of the paradoxes of our world, Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow deduced: a) It can be shown that we, who exist in a four-dimensional continuum L^3T (where L^3 denotes the three-dimensional space and T time), not only understand a part of the phenomena that are possible in worlds with even more dimensions, but we can also predict them. b) It is possible to propose a general methodology for the investigation of paradoxical phenomena, which is determined by the choice of a classical effect acting in worlds of different dimensions, the transformation. c) There is a way to choose general starting invariants and derived special invariants as well as general variables with a strictly hierarchical structure. The above can be clarified with examples, which confirm the anomalies detected in UFO observations.

#221

Those who investigate the paradoxes of our world (often referred to as paranormal phenomena) can be divided into two groups. One group is convinced that all paranormal phenomena can only be explained within the framework of the existing system, that is, only by using known properties. In their opinion, explanations must not contradict "common sense". The others hold the view that paranormal properties can only be described and explained on the basis of fundamentally new paradigms. Both approaches usually lead to a dead end, in one case to entrenched skepticism, in the other to blind faith.

Let's consider three characteristic types of information. The first concerns entirely or partially correct facts, the second involves special properties of things or relationships that have not been initially noticed, but are recognized as if by "sudden enlightenment", and the third pertains to strange, but somehow convincing information about observations that either seem to confirm or contradict our ideas.

Our relationship to these types of information is usually expressed by phrases like: "This makes sense," "This is a brilliant discovery," or "This is mysterious." But all three types of information have a single source: the world that surrounds and permeates us.

The recognizability of paradoxical phenomena from different worlds that exist in the universe is not just a philosophical question. One can come to affirm or deny them in various ways. The human organism has two main channels for receiving information from a physiological point of view: one is the direct perception of electromagnetic waves within a certain spectral range by the eye, and the other is the perception of sound waves by the ear. Optical and acoustic perceptions are the main sources of our information, even though it is well known that many sensory illusions exist. Various physical devices extend not only the radius of our optical and acoustic perceptions but also enable the acquisition of information that cannot be perceived with the eye, the ear, and other human sensory organs.

#222

Moreover, most scientists consider this information to be objectively assessable.

The two following columns are intended to illustrate the accuracy of the explanation of anomalies, where the first column contains the observed anomaly and the second contains the description of the anomaly by eyewitnesses:

Observed Anomaly	Description
The appearance or disappearance of a UFO.	Suddenly or gradually, a UFO appeared or dissolved "into thin air."
Light rays or beams from a UFO.	"Bright" straight or curved light rays, separated by a clear gap from a ring-shaped structure and moving while maintaining their shape. The glowing UFOs seemed to illuminate nearby objects, the forest, or the ground.
An invisible wall that prevents approaching a visible UFO.	The presence of an invisible elastic barrier was perceived. When attempting to advance further, fear was felt.
The presence of certain peculiarities at the location where a UFO was sighted.	Anomalies on surfaces that resemble crystals in their shape (pentagonal or triangular form).
Disturbed functioning of quartz or mechanical watches.	Accelerated (much less often slower) progression of watches at UFO landing sites.

#223

Observed Anomaly	Description
Changes in the condition of humans and animals.	Accelerated pulse, altered arterial pressure, lethargy, depression.
Disturbance of the normal sense of time in individuals who have been in contact with a UFO.	The estimated duration of absence of a contact person can be 100 to 1000 times longer than the duration estimated by an Earth-bound observer.
Reaction of lower organisms (of the type Radiolaria, flagellates, etc.).	Disrupted structure of the "collection" of lower organisms when they are brought into a reaction vessel to the landing site of a UFO. The organisms drift apart.
Soil anomalies at UFO landing sites.	Noticeable change in the physical-chemical and structural properties of the soil.
Biological anomalies at UFO landing sites.	Reduced plant growth, altered content of important chemical elements.

Following the overview of the anomalies associated with UFOs, Nikolai Fyodorov* and Konstantin Tsiolkovsky are quoted. They characterized our civilization as heterotrophic** and held the view that the future form of existence of humanity would be radial. They assumed the possibility of the simultaneous coexistence of different life forms and different forms of existence of thinking matter in the form of biological and electromagnetic fields.

* Nikolai Fyodorov (1828–1903) – Representative of the Russian cosmism – Note by the translator.

** Heterotrophic means that nutrition is based on organic substances or metabolites of other organisms. In contrast, autotrophic refers to a way of nutrition that is based exclusively on inorganic substances – Note by the translator.

#224

After it was no longer forbidden for the press in the Soviet Union to report on UFOs, it became known that this phenomenon has been observed for many centuries, even millennia, here and in other countries. The various observations made at home and abroad allow us to differentiate two groups of UFOs: a) "Technogenic" UFOs, which are made using an unknown technology from materials unknown to us; they are controlled by humanoids who can speak (the humanoids are human-like, physically real beings). b) Plasmoid (plasma-like) UFOs, which have spherical structures and whose crews consist of humanoid beings; these appear as "light figures" and communicate telepathically with humans.

If these two groups of phenomena with higher heterotrophic civilizations, like we are, on the one hand, and autotrophic civilizations of a "radial" nature on the other are compared, it turns out that the existence of technically and mentally highly developed civilizations can be deduced. They are capable of utilizing targeted properties of time, and they have somehow managed to overcome the shortcomings of heterotrophic structures. Parallel to them exist "radial" civilizations at an even higher level. They are autotrophic, can take on any external form, and do not require a secondary signaling system*.

Conclusions

1. The diverse life forms of thinking matter predicted by Russian Cosmists are confirmed by sufficiently reliable observations in which two different types of UFOs - "technogenic" and plasmoid - have been identified.

* The second signaling system is, according to the Russian physiologist Ivan Pavlov (1848–1936), language, whose abstract concepts can act as conditioned stimuli - Note by the translator.

#225

2. The eternal existence of thinking matter (which is capable of self-reflection) finds confirmation in the theoretical works of di Bartini and in the calculations of constants, as well as in the predictions of seers like the Bulgarian Vanga.

3. Worlds of different dimensions are connected to each other. Through their contacts, it is possible to mutually penetrate and study each other.

UFOs as a Six-Dimensional Phenomenon

by Prof. Dr. Rem Warlamow

The founder of Russian Cosmism, Prof. Dr. Nikolai Fyodorov (1828–1903), already posited in the last century the view that there are many worlds, many forms of life, and many forms of intelligence. Konstantin Tsiolkovsky (1857–1935), who further developed this idea and expressed the thought that humanity in the future would have a "radial" form of existence, grappled with the question of what proportion the mass of thinking matter bears to the mass of non-thinking matter.

Prof. Dr. Pavel Florensky (1882–1943) believed that all laws of being are contained in pure mathematics. The Cosmos is seen as the arena of the struggle between entropy (chaos, uncertainty) and extropy (logos, meaning, proportionality of being). Prof. Dr. Vladimir Vernadsky (1863–1945) based his teaching on the biosphere and the transition to the noosphere on the accumulated knowledge about the character of being. Prof. Dr. Alexander Chizhevsky (1897–1964) supplemented this with his work on the periodic influence of the sun on the Earth's biosphere according to Vernadsky's teaching.

It would exceed the scope of this article if a detailed discussion on the works of Russian Cosmists were included. We are content to introduce the following seven fundamental ideas they expressed:

1. Life and intelligence can exist not only in various...

...biological forms, but also in the form of fields, in electromagnetic form.

2. Heterotrophy - the nutrition that relies on preformed organic substances from the biosphere - leads to the destruction of the biosphere and to the self-destruction of humanity. The future of humanity lies in autotrophy, so a nutrition without the supply of organic substances, building body's own organic substance from inorganic nutrients with the help of solar energy. The human, as a heterotrophic social being, should develop into an autotrophic social being with the aid of its intelligence.

3. The proportion of thinking matter to non-thinking matter is very small.

4. The future of humanity (of thinking matter) lies in a radial form of existence at a high level, in which it becomes immortal from the point of view of time and infinite from the standpoint of space and takes on the characteristics of a universal intelligence.

5. All the laws of being are contained in pure mathematics, with the help of which the development of humanity can be determined.

6. The cosmos is an arena of the struggle between entropy (chaos) and extropy (order), the unity of the struggle of opposites.

7. The changing solar activity influences the biosphere of the Earth and humanity. This indicates the direct and immediate influence of the cosmos and the fact that there are certain cosmic rhythms and clear periods. The extensive experimental material that has been collected to date through the observation of various extraordinary phenomena, the frequent appearances of UFOs, beings of light, etc., forces us to not only consider the general philosophical treatises of the classics of Russian cosmism from a different angle but also to consider later contributions by mathematicians and physicists, with the works of R. di Bartini being of particular importance.

#227

Two things, in my opinion, contributed to the fact that these works were undervalued at the time: first, the fact that a multitude of complicated questions were only briefly touched upon, and second, that these works contradicted the scientific way of thinking common in the Soviet Union in the 60's. In addition, di Bartini was branded as an alleged spy for Mussolini's regime and, unfortunately, it has become one of the traditions of the Soviet academic world to somewhat neglect the rational selection of parameters for the description of an object and its correlation system. This makes it difficult to accept descriptions of phenomena and systems in spaces of unusual dimensionality.

Let us be reminded of some initial theses for the justification and selection of such parameters: The usual practical methods are based on parameters that refer to practice, the usual system of units; the theoretical methods rely on the use of general parameters that have been selected taking into account the space in which we exist. The first approach characterizes the tasks of analyzing similar phenomena or systems and the tasks of heuristic synthesis. The second approach allows solving the theoretical synthesis of diverse phenomena or systems. These are tasks of induction (deriving the general from the specific) and deduction (deriving the particular cases from the general axioms).

Based on the classical work of Percy Bridgeman*, the possibility was postulated to select parameters of any dimension: from zero dimension (the description of criteria of thermophysical and hydro- or aerodynamic processes) up to the n-th dimension, if n is not limited (in tasks of mathematical algebra, quantum physics, etc.). In the description of special tasks of similar difficulty level, this is permissible. But already in the transition to simple tasks with diverse parameters, there are...

* Percy Bridgeman, *"Analysis of Dimensions,"* Moscow 1934 (in Russian translation)

#228

...certain difficulties which arise that require the introduction of general parameters. The basis for this is the use of invariants – quantities that do not depend on the correlation space, from the space of the specific parameters. The simplest example of such an invariant can be the circumference of a body. Its physical significance remains the same in any coordinate system (both in the system of Cartesian coordinates, as well as in polar or spherical coordinates), and also its size remains the same in the same units of basic coordinates (m, cm, dm, etc.).

Therefore, the initial variant of a phenomenon, a process, or a system must first be selected, and then the physical effect that determines the character of the phenomenon, the process, or the system must be chosen. After that, a generalized physical model is to be created in rough outlines. Only then can one proceed to the practical generalization of the analysis data and finally to the synthesis. An objective analysis and synthesis that takes into account the essential aspects of a phenomenon, a process, or a system are only possible when exact axioms, including their hierarchy, and complete matrices of the determining parameters are given.

The dynamics of all the processes we observe suggest that it is most expedient to use the effect of the change and forms of motion of matter as a unified general and determining physical effect; the statics of the phenomenon is rather to be regarded as a special case. Such an approach was recommended by W. Voigt* in crystallography and A. Charkewitsch** in electroacoustics and technology. In any case, the chosen invariants should correspond to a certain physical appearance of the phenomenon.

Let's take as an example a space in which E (generalized energy) the spatial coordinate and I (generalized speed) is the temporal derivative. For the static invariance...

* W. Voigt, *"Textbook of Crystal Physics,"* Leipzig 1910

** A. Charkewitsch, *"Theory of the Converter,"* Moscow 1943 (in Russian).

#229

riante $\overset{s}{\mathrm{Inv}}$ und für die dynamische Invariante $\overset{d}{\mathrm{Inv}}$ ergeben sich folgende verallgemeinerte Veränderliche der ersten vier Ebenen:

1. $X_i = \dot{\overset{s}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ und $X_i = \dot{\overset{d}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ Kräfte
2. $C_{ij} = \ddot{\overset{s}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ und $Z_{ij} = \ddot{\overset{d}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ Härten und lineare Widerstände
3. $C_{ik} = \dddot{\overset{s}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ und $Z_{ik} = \dddot{\overset{d}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ Härten und Flächenwiderstände
4. $C_{il} = \ddddot{\overset{s}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ und $Z_{il} = \ddddot{\overset{d}{\mathrm{Inv}}}$ Härten und Umfangswiderstände

Bei den Ausgangsinvarianten Energie und Leistung werden die verallgemeinerten Ausgangskoordinaten E, I und X folgende praktische und physikalische Bedeutung haben:

Tab. 1

Aufgaben	Verallgemeinerte Ausgangskoordinaten		
	E	I	X
Mechanik	Bewegung x	Geschwindigkeit $\dot{x} = u$	mechan. Kraft F
Elektrizität	elektr. Ladung, q	elektr. Strom $\dot{q} = i$	elektr. Kraft U
Magnetismus	magnet. Fluß, F_m	Änderungsgeschw. $F_m, \dot{F}_m$	magnetomotorische Kraft U_m
Thermodynamik	Entropie S	Änderungsgeschw. $S, \dot{S}$	Temperatur T
Chemie	Reaktionsmasse, M_k	Änderungsgeschw. $M_k, \dot{M}_k$	chemisches Potential, U_k

Um ein vollständiges, richtiges und geschlossenes System von Parametern zu erhalten, ist es zweckmäßig, die Komponenten der Ausgangsinvariante Inv oder des Parameters P als Matrix darzustellen, in die die speziellen Ableitungen Inv oder P auf der gewählten verallgemeinerten Koordinate E und in deren Spalten die speziellen Komponenten Inv oder P eingetragen werden (vgl. Tab. 2).

Tab. 2

$$\mathrm{Inv}, P \rightarrow \Sigma \frac{\delta\,\mathrm{Inv}}{\delta\,E_i} E_i; \quad \Sigma \frac{\delta\,P}{\delta\,E_i} E_i$$

$$\downarrow$$

$$\Sigma\ \mathrm{Inv}_i; \quad \Sigma\ P_i$$

Matrix

...for the static invariant I_s^{Inv} and for the dynamic invariant I_d^{Inv} the following generalized variables of the first four levels are derived:

1. $X_i = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ and $X_i = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ forces
2. $C_{ij} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ and $Z_{ij} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ hardnesses and linear resistances
3. $C_{ik} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ and $Z_{ik} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ hardnesses and surface resistances
4. $C_{il} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ and $Z_{il} = \frac{I_s^{Inv}}{I_d^{Inv}}$ hardnesses and circumferential resistances

In the initial invariants energy and performance, the generalized initial coordinates E, I, and X have the following practical physical and physical significance:

Tab. 1

Tasks	Generalized Initial Coordinates
Mechanics	E = motion, I = speed $\dot{x} = u$, X = mech. force F
Electricity	E = electr. charge q, I = electr. current $\dot{q} = i$, X = electr. force U
Magnetism	E = magn. flux F_m, I = change speed F_m, X = magnetomotive force U_m
Thermodynamics	E = entropy S, I = change speed $\dot{S}$, X = temperature T
Chemistry	E = reaction mass M_k, I = change speed $\dot{M}_k$, X = chemical potential U_k

To obtain a complete, correct, and closed system of parameters, it is expedient to represent the components of the initial invariant Inv or of the parameter P as a matrix, into which the special derivatives Inv or P of the selected generalized coordinate E are entered and in whose columns the special components Inv or P are entered (see Tab. 2).

Tab. 2

$$Inv, P \rightarrow \sum \frac{\delta Inv}{\delta E_i} E_i; \sum \frac{\delta P}{\delta E_i} E_i$$

↓

$$\sum Inv_i; \sum P_i$$

Matrix

This brief presentation shows that the investigation of complex systems requires the use of generalized physical models and generalized parameters and to optimally select corresponding correlation spaces for these models and parameters.

Based on this, we now want to turn to the task of considering a physical model of a UFO while simultaneously selecting the most likely dimensions and then creating the model of a world of objects capable of self-reflection.

Such an approach is necessary because, based on the recommendations of our philosophers and not very long ago, the tendency developed to simplify the material, energy, and information aspects of complicated systems and consider them separately. This led to the synthesis of complicated systems reaching an impasse. The synthesis had to be conducted on a heuristic basis, which repeatedly required verifications and numerous analyses. Moreover, a dual subject-object schema enables the silent omission of the third component: the real or thought-dimensioned space of existence, without which a description of the object is not possible. In my opinion, such a schema should be represented as the triad "subject – space of parameters – object".

Taking into account the verified principles, we have analyzed the basic theses of the theory of negentropy of information and general thermodynamics, and this allowed us to first define the methodology of modeling a signal in information and energy systems and then add the postulate "energy – measure of the movement of matter" to another, the postulate "energy – measure of the movement of energy." This made it possible to represent the hierarchical structure of complicated systems as the triad "information – energy – matter" and to give a series of practical recommendations for the assessment of complex functional technical systems.

Before R. di Bartini, the selection of the space of parameters...

#231

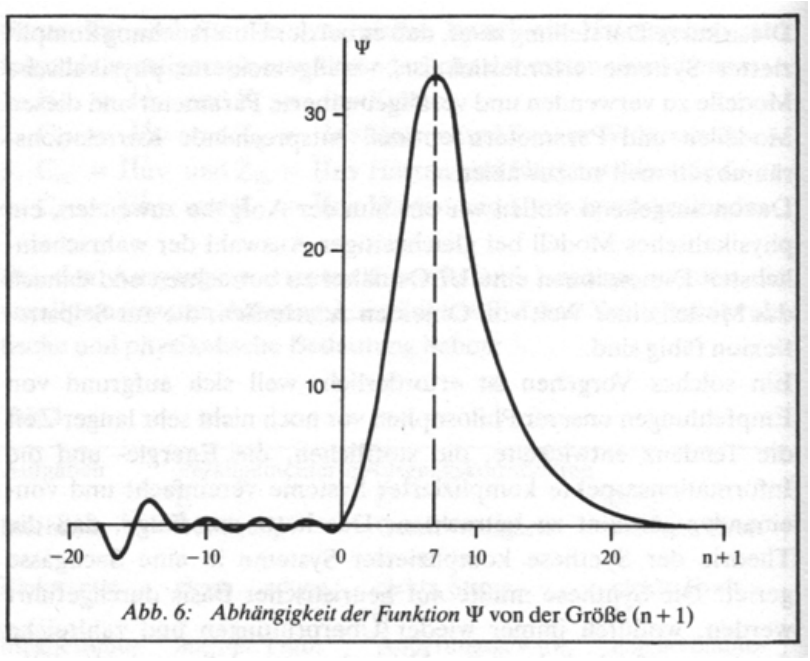


Fig. 6: Dependency of the function Ψ on the size (n + 1)

... (the world dimensions) was directed only by what was most convenient from the standpoint of practical requirements for the investigation. R. di Bartini tackled this problem by relying on general topology. He investigated a unique exemplar (object) A, which is capable of self-reflection. Such an object is, according to the theorem of Simeon Stoilow*, a metric space. Using an initial invariant, a generalized coordinate in the form of a spatial dimension, and one of the derived functions of the transition Ψ, R. di Bartini established the dependence shown in Fig. 6 of the function on the dimension of the space of existence. Furthermore, he showed that a unique object A can be described most simply in the LT system (Length-Time) by physical equations. This purely theoretical attempt at a solution made it possible to analytically calculate more than 20 physical constants, which are otherwise only determinable with the help of complicated scientific experiments.

Simeon Stoilow, *"Lectures on Topological Principles of the Theory of Analytical Functions"* (Russian translation from the French), Moscow 1964

#232

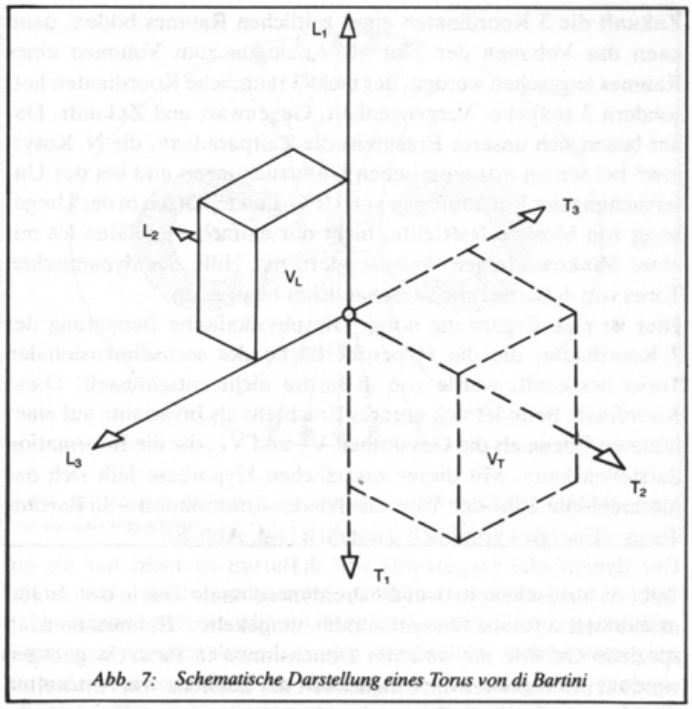


Fig. 7: Schematic representation of a torus by di Bartini

This proves that the theoretical initial positions chosen by R. di Bartini were correct.

The greatest likelihood of the existence of such a system was in the positive range at the dimension n+1=7, where n represents a combination of spatial three-dimensionality and an orthogonal temporal three-dimensionality in the form of a dynamic torus. A simplified schematic representation of such a six-dimensional torus can be represented by two orthogonal volumes – the time VT and the volume VL – (see Fig. 7).

Assuming that the past, the present, and the future form the three coordinates of a temporal space, then the…

#233

…volume of time can be seen as an analogue to the volume of a space, which does not have three spatial coordinates, but three temporal ones: past, present, and future. From this perspective, in our opinion, the time paradoxes that N. Kosyrow* identified in his astronomical studies and in the investigation of soil samples from UFO landing sites in the vicinity of Moscow, can be explained more simply not only with a conventional world but with the help of a dynamic torus proposed by di Bartini, which can also be understood intuitively.

An addition is necessary here. The physical significance of the 7th coordinate, which determines the hyper surface of the six-dimensional torus, was not deciphered by di Bartini. In our opinion, this coordinate is located as an invariant on a higher level than the totality of VT and VL, which can represent the information. With this additional hypothesis, the hierarchical image of the world as a triad "information – di Bartini's torus – energy" can be graphically represented (see Fig. 8).

The dynamic hypertorus by di Bartini is not just a structure in which the three-dimensional time transitions into the three-dimensional space or vice versa. It must also be considered that special structures with other dimensions are possible, especially the possibility of the existence of antiverses with (n+1) equal to 6, 5, 4, etc. If we assume that in the transition of the time volume into a space volume, we receive positive constructive energy, the well-known statement by N.A. Kosyrow, a star draws its energy from the flow of time, can be accepted without further postulation. In the opposite assumed case, we would receive negative energy. All this plays out on the surface of the hypertorus: information as negentropy and as entropy.

Since worlds of different dimensions are interconnected, there is the possibility of contacts between them.

* N.A. Kosyrow, *"An Astronomical Proof for the Reality of the Four-Dimensional Geometry of Minkowski"* (in the book *"Cosmic Factors, as they Affect the Earth and the Stars"* appeared, Series *"Problems of Researching the Universe"*, Vol. 9, Moscow-Leningrad 1980 (in Russian)).

#234

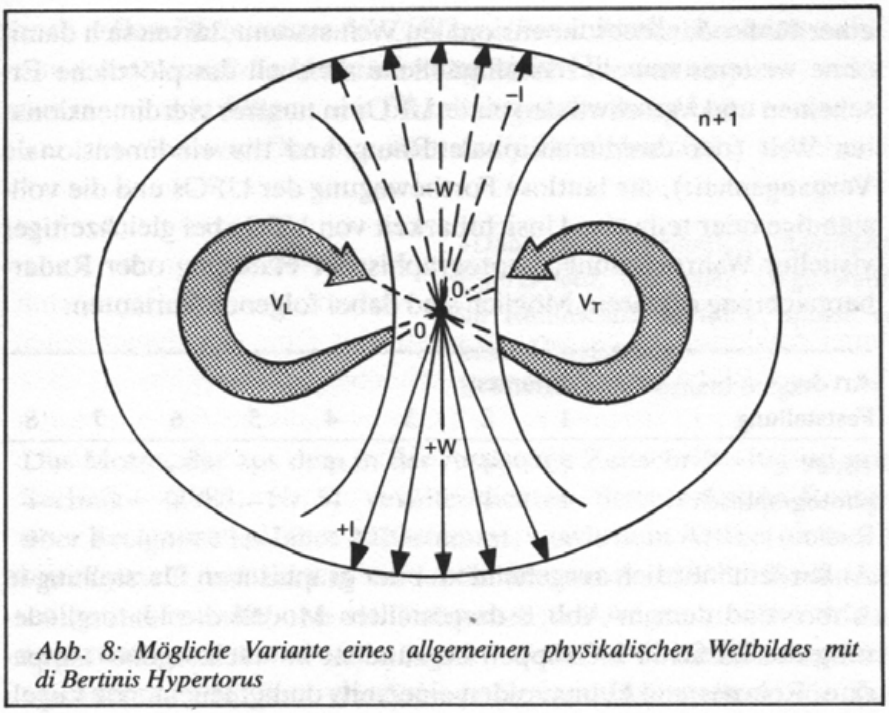


Fig. 8: Possible variant of a general physical world image with di Bartini's hypertorus

It is also possible that they can be "projected" into one another. The most likely are these transitions at the boundaries of abrupt changes in form and structure of the worlds. Such abrupt changes are characteristic for the interfaces and centers of geologically crystalline structures on the surface of the Earth. This influence was determined in the evaluation of numerous investigations of UFO traces, which appeared as soil and geological anomalies. Through this, the connection of geological anomalies with UFO flight paths and with those regions where UFOs are most likely to be sighted, can be seen or appear.

If it is assumed that the Bulgarian clairvoyant Wanga is able to receive information from a six-dimensional world, where the volume of time encompasses the past, the present, and the future, then the hypothesis of the real volume of time can be experimentally proven. If it is assumed that a UFO comes from...

#235

...a five- or six-dimensional world, could explain the gradual as well as the sudden appearance and disappearance of UFOs in our four-dimensional world (the three-dimensional space and the one-dimensional time), the noiseless movement of the UFOs and the complete or partial invisibility of UFOs while being simultaneously subject to visual perception, photographic capture or radar observation. The following variants are possible:

Art der Feststellung	Varianten 1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
visuell	+	+	–	+	+	–	–	–
photographisch	+	+	+	–	–	+	–	–
Radar	+	–	+	+	–	–	+	–

Furthermore, based on the graphical representation in Fig. 6 and the model presented in Fig. 8, the classification of UFOs into 2 groups can be justified: in "technogenic" apparatuses, robots, and humanoids on one hand and in shining spherical "apparatuses" and "shapes made of light" on the other hand. The first group can be attributed to the highly developed heterotrophic civilizations that resemble ours but are more intelligent than us. They exist in other galaxies and are capable of using unknown properties of the "surface" and the volume of time for traveling through space. Their "dimensionality" (n + 1) can be 5, 6, and possibly even more.

The second group could be attributed to the "radiant" humanity, which is able to exist autotrophically and is capable of moving in the form of plasma images of various shapes and transforming into structures similar to humans, which are capable of making contact with humans. Konstantin Tsiolkovsky's speculation about the small amount of "thinking matter" was supplemented by Bartini with concrete estimates. He was convinced that this amount is a world constant. The goal to theoretically prove their existence and to mathematically calculate it, came very close. Unfortunately, he did not succeed in completing this work.

#236

The Phenomenon of UFOs – Their Rapid Rotation and the Prevention of an Overload During Flights at Superluminal Speeds

by Dr.-Ing. Gennadij Talalajewskij

"Thanks to the nebulous, bluish energy field that enveloped every object in the spacecraft, he felt no overload." E. Hamilton, *"Star Kings"*

The motto, which comes from the Russian magazine *"Youth and Technology"* [*Jugend und Technik*] (1988, No. 5) published science fiction novel about events in the year 2020, was not only placed at the beginning of the article to clarify what will be discussed, but also to bring forth a phenomenon that has repeatedly astonished both the reader and the author himself, namely the ability of science fiction writers to predict the future with astounding accuracy. The great novels of Jules Verne are an example of such scientific prognoses that have stood the test of time.

The fact that UFOs rotate about their own axis has been confirmed by eyewitnesses. For example, the newspaper *"Trud"* reported on February 4th, 1990, about a nine-year-old Yugoslavian girl, Majda Kroschl, who was tested twice with a lie detector to verify the credibility of her statements. Majda Kroschl had been very close to a UFO and even touched it with her hand. Before her eyes, the UFO began to rotate counterclockwise, ascended, and then slowly flew away over the earth.

It was also reported in a Finnish ufologist magazine from the year 1983: "When August Holen on September 19th, 1980, with two acquaintances from his cabin on the shore of a lake went out to hunt, he suddenly felt an inner tension and a pressing heat and saw that a shadow fell on the heather-covered ground in front of him. When...

#237

...he turned around, he noticed that only a few meters away from him, three UFOs were floating in the air, which had brimmed hats resembling "Krempen" [inflected form of the German word "Krempe," which translates to "brim" in English] or carrying wings, as Holen described, rotating at high speed. The Japanese original recordings of a UFO broadcasted by Soviet television also conveyed the impression that the UFO in the sky was rotating. Equally reliable are the published statements of eyewitnesses who said that the UFOs they had seen had suddenly changed the direction of their flight and also instantly increased their speed.

The acceleration would have to lead to such an enormous overload that it would be inevitably lethal for all living beings that are inside the UFO. And finally, there are the well-known statements of people who have been in contact at a higher level of information exchange with UFOs. They spoke of superluminal speeds of the UFOs, which are probably coming to us from other worlds. These new physical effects can be explained by the theory of double limitation* of the general theory of gravity and electromagnetism as proposed by the author. In contrast to Einstein's general theory of relativity, which is based on Riemannian geometry, the new gravitational theory proposed by the author is based on the new space in Finslerian geometry, from which Riemannian geometry emerges as a special case.** The French physicist Léon Brillouin, in his book *"A New Perspective on the Theory of Relativity,"* correctly pointed out that the Riemannian curvature of space is not a "property of nature" but an "Einstein postulate," which he introduced at the "cost of a deep chasm between gravitation and electromagnetism."

* The experimentally proven acceleration of the passage of time in places where such a UFO was located, was described in the magazine *"Youth and Technology"* [*Jugend und Technik*] (Moscow 1990, No. 3, p. 53).

** Unlike the Euclidean geometry of the uncurved space, the geometry of negatively curved space by Lobachevsky and the geometry of positively curved space by Gauss, Gauss' student Bernhard Riemann proposed a geometry that is an n-manifold. Finsler succeeded in 1918 in creating a geometry that has an even higher degree of generality than Riemannian geometry.

#238

neue Sicht der Relativitätstheorie« richtig darauf hingewiesen, daß die Riemannsche Krümmung des Raumes nicht eine »Eigenschaft der Natur« ist, sondern ein »Postulat Einsteins«, das von ihm um den »Preis einer tiefen Kluft zwischen der Gravitation und dem Elektromagnetismus« eingeführt wurde. Die von mir verwendete Finslersche Geometrie ermöglicht es, diesen Gegensatz zu vermeiden und in die neue Geometrie des Raumes die in der allgemeinen Relativitätstheorie unberücksichtigt gebliebene Newtonsche potentielle Gravitationsenergie (die die Gravitationskonstante G umfaßt) einzuführen:

$$E = m_o c^2 \left[\frac{1}{\sqrt[n]{1 - (\frac{v}{c})^n}} - \frac{M \cdot G}{R \cdot c^2} - \frac{(M_o - M) \cdot G}{R_o \cdot c^2} \right]$$

E bezeichnet hier die allgemeine Energie eines Körpers mit der Ruhemasse M_o, der sich mit einer Geschwindigkeit v in einem Abstand R von einer relativ schweren Masse M (z. B. der Erde) bewegt. M_o und R_o bezeichnen die Masse bzw. den Radius des Universums, c bezeichnet die Lichtgeschwindigkeit, n ist eine beliebige positive Zahl, die die Krümmung des Raumes zum Ausdruck bringt und kleiner bzw. größer als 2 im Falle der negativen oder positiven Krümmung und gleich 2 im Falle einer fehlenden Krümmung ist.

Auf diese Weise ist es auch möglich, den Effekt der Antigravitation zu begründen, der bei der Rotation eines Körpers um seine eigene Achse oder bei seiner Vibration entsteht. Je schneller sich ein Körper mit der linearen peripheren Geschwindigkeit V dreht, um so geringer wird sein Gewicht: $\vec{F} = m\vec{g}\,(1 - \frac{V}{V_{cr}})$. Bei einer Rotationsgeschwindigkeit $V_{cr} \cong V\,(0{,}29\ {}_{gr}/Vc)^d$, die wir als kritisch bezeichnen wollen, ist das Gewicht des Körpers gleich null, bei einer überkritischen Rotationsgeschwindigkeit erhält der Körper ein negatives Gewicht, er wird daher von der Erde in vertikaler Richtung abgestoßen (hier bezeichnet c die Lichtgeschwindigkeit, g die Beschleunigung im freien Fall, r den Rotationsradius eines

The Finsler geometry used by me allows us to avoid this contrast and to introduce into the new geometry of space the Newtonian potential gravitational energy (which encompasses the gravitational constant G) that has been disregarded in the general theory of relativity:

$$E = m_o c^2 \left[\frac{1}{\sqrt[n]{1-(\frac{v}{c})^n}} - \frac{M \cdot G}{R \cdot c^2} - \frac{(M_o - M) \cdot G}{R_o \cdot c^2} \right]$$

Here E denotes the general energy of a body with the rest mass M0, which moves at a velocity v at a distance R from a relatively heavy mass M (e.g., the Earth). M0 and R0 denote the mass or the radius of the universe, c denotes the speed of light, n is any positive number that expresses the curvature of space and is smaller or larger than 2 in the case of negative or positive curvature and equal to 2 in the case of no curvature.

In this way, it is also possible to justify the effect of antigravitation that occurs during the rotation of a body around its own axis or during its vibration. The faster a body rotates with the linear peripheral speed V, the less will be its weight: F=mg(1−V/Vcr)]. At a rotational speed Vc=V (0.29·gr/Vc)^d, which we want to call critical, the weight of the body is zero, at a supercritical rotational speed the body receives a negative weight, it will therefore be repelled by the Earth in a vertical direction (here c denotes the speed of light, g the acceleration due to gravity, r the radius of rotation of a...

#239

Körpers mit der Masse m, d bezeichnet einen der Geschwindigkeit v entsprechenden empirischen Parameter, der annähernd zwischen –0,2 und 0,2 schwankt.

Das hängt damit zusammen, daß eine von der Gravitation oder dem Elektromagnetismus hervorgerufene zunehmende Beschleunigung eines Körpers oder einer Ladung den neuen Finslerschen Raum negativ, eine Rotationsbeschleunigung dagegen diesen Raum positiv krümmt. Mit anderen Worten, das Rotationsfeld schwächt das Gravitationsfeld, das den Zeitablauf verlangsamt, und beschleunigt damit den Ablauf der Zeit, und umgekehrt*.

Die Rotationsgeschwindigkeit, bei der sich beide Krümmungen gegenseitig aufheben, wobei die Krümmung des Raumes gleich null wird, ist zugleich die kritische Rotationsgeschwindigkeit.

Den beschriebenen Effekt der Antigravitation kann ein UFO für den Flug im kosmischen Raum ausnutzen, der durch die Gravitationsfelder der Himmelskörper und des ganzen Universums negativ gekrümmt ist.

UFOs können sich hierbei quer zum Vektor der Schwerkraft, also horizontal zur Erde bewegen, indem sie den im Rotationsmittelpunkt auftretenden Effekt der Supergravitation ausnutzen, der sich aus der allgemeinen Theorie der Gravitation und des Elektromagnetismus ergibt.

Obwohl ein rotierender Körper insgesamt an Gewicht verliert, nimmt sein Gewicht im Rotationsmittelpunkt durch die Masse M_c $\vec{F}_c = m_c \vec{g} (1 + \frac{V}{V'_{cr}})$ um so mehr zu, je massiver der Körper und je höher seine Rotationsgeschwindigkeit ist. Obgleich die dieses Gewicht verdoppelnde Rotationsgeschwindigkeit $V'_{cr} \approx V (\sqrt{3} \cdot \frac{gr}{V_c})^{d'}$ klein sein kann, wird die im Rotationsmittelpunkt sich ergebende Verstärkung der Gravitation signifikant und führt dazu, daß eine bedeutende Zentripetalkraft auftritt. In rasch rotierenden spiralförmigen Galaxien kann diese Kraft z. B. verhindern, daß ihre Materie durch die Wirkung zentrifugaler Kräfte auseinanderstrebt.

* Die experimentell nachgewiesene Beschleunigung des Ablaufs der Zeit an Orten, wo sich ein UFO befand, wurde in der Zeitschrift »Jugend und Technik« (Moskau 1990, Nr. 3, S. 53) beschrieben.

...body with mass m, d denotes one of the speeds v corresponding to an empirical parameter, which approximately fluctuates between -0.2 and 0.2.

This is related to the fact that an acceleration induced by gravitation or electromagnetism, which increases the speed of a body or charge, curves the new Finslerian space negatively, whereas a rotational acceleration curves this space positively. In other words, the rotational field weakens the gravitational field, which slows down the passage of time, and accelerates the flow of time, and vice versa*.

The rotational speed at which both curvatures cancel each other out, where the curvature of space becomes zero, is also the critical rotational speed. The described effect of antigravitation can be used by a UFO for flight in cosmic space, which is negatively curved by the gravitational fields of celestial bodies and the entire universe.

UFOs can thereby move across the vector of gravity, that is, horizontally to the Earth, by using the effect of supergravitation occurring at the center of rotation, which results from the general theory of gravitation and electromagnetism.

Although a rotating body loses overall weight at the center of rotation due to the mass Mc→Fc=mcg(1+V/Vcr) the more it increases, the more massive the body and the higher its rotational speed. Even though this weight-doubling rotational speed Vcr≈V(sqrt(3)·gr/·Vc))^d can be small, the amplification of gravitation at the center of rotation is significant and leads to a significant centripetal force occurring. In rapidly rotating spiral-shaped galaxies, this force can, for example, prevent their matter from being torn apart by the action of centrifugal forces.

* The experimentally proven acceleration of the passage of time in places where such a UFO was located, was described in the magazine "*Youth and Technology*" [*Jugend und Technik*] (Moscow 1990, No. 3, p. 53).

#240

It is also the answer to the astrophysical paradox of the "hidden mass" of the universe and ensures that the tea leaves in a glass of tea when stirred near the rotation remain a rotation fact.

A UFO uses this rotation-accelerating centripetal force with the help of a special load that does not participate in the rotation and that exercises the control functions. With the help of this load, the UFO can move horizontally to the rotational center point in the required direction.

As a result of the constant effect of this attraction force, a UFO can achieve enormous speed in a very short time. Because the cabin of the UFO crew is located above this rotation center, a gravitational field can be created for the crew. They will not feel overloaded because any acceleration through a sufficiently large rotational acceleration, that is, the "energy field" that Hamilton expressed as "enveloping every object in the spacecraft", is neutralized.

It should be mentioned that this effect of "neutralization" of acceleration can be used both in our space rockets and in airplanes to prevent cosmonauts in the start-up and landing phase and pilots from being exposed to excessive stresses during steep flight curves. It would be sufficient if a sufficiently large disk made of an alloy rotated near the cosmonaut - under his seat or laterally from him or above his head - which withstood the large centrifugal forces.

Perhaps this effect is the reason why, due to an approaching rotating UFO, combustion engines stall and interruptions occur in the power supply. The strong space curvature, which prevents further acceleration of processes that occur in these engines or are characteristic for the movement of electrons in overhead lines, could also be the reason for biological effects on humans (internal tension, oppressive heat, feelings of fear, etc.).

The same effect causes that an acceleration of gas molecules is prevented and thereby the kinetic energy, i.e., the…

#241

...temperature and the gas pressure is reduced. This leads to the fact that when a UFO approaches, the gas pressure in gas lines drops or a gun fails to fire due to the sudden reduction of pressure in the propellant gases. "The devices showed that the pressure in the pipes almost halved," the newspaper *"Workers' Tribune"* described a similar case from April 4, 1990, which occurred in Bashkiria when a UFO approached a place where an ethylene, a natural gas, and two condensation lines were running side by side at a distance of 10 meters.

A positive space curvature caused by a very rapid rotation results in a UFO usually not being captured by radar systems. Radar beams can be deflected in such a way that they are no longer received by the radar facility. For the same reason, light beams might also be deflected (thus, two people standing close to each other can perceive a UFO differently; it is not uncommon for one to see a UFO and the other not). There can also be a curvature of the light beams that a UFO emits. The Leningrad newspaper *"Novosti"* reported on February 7, 1990: Around the UFO appeared "new colors, which do not exist in nature at all" and "the flight was completely noiseless."

The mentioned phenomena can also be related to the fact that in a positively curved space, time runs faster and that the frequency of the electromagnetic oscillations in the range of visible light changes, which makes the human eye unable to perceive a UFO, although a photo emulsion can fix its image. The same applies to sound waves. The sound waves emitted by a UFO can be in the ultrasound range and are therefore not heard by the human ear.

If both mentioned effects – the antigravitation and the supergravitation – are utilized with the help of rotation for propulsion, a UFO can become a very economical vehicle that only uses energy for the rotation needed for the start. This energy is then accelerated by the centripetal supergravitational force. With the help of strong magnets, the rotation can furthermore generate electrical energy.

#242

It is obviously also urgent for us Earth dwellers to construct such gravity plans and to utilize the aforementioned ecologically clean inexhaustible energy source of rotation.

It cannot be ruled out that people with supernatural abilities are capable, with the help of their biopole similar to rotational acceleration, of curving the space in their surroundings positively. By doing so, they would be able to lift themselves into the air due to the effect of antigravitation, thus to levitate. This art was probably mastered in antiquity by the priests in Mesopotamia and Egypt. It is known to a wide readership through historical accounts, which were especially mentioned by Bolesław Prus in his novel "Pharaoh" and others. Other individuals also apparently possessed these abilities, which the magazine *"Youth and Technology"* [*"Jugend und Technik"*] in issue No. 1/1988 reported in their section "Anthology of Mysterious Cases". To this category also belongs the ability to walk on water and the "mystery of the flying Yogis" (see "Echo of the Planets", 1990, No. 14, pp. 26–30, in Russian).

A very strong positive space curvature can lead to molecules repelling each other and thus openings can form in a liquid or solid material medium. In this way, it is possible for UFOs to dive into water without touching it, or to penetrate the Earth and there construct all possible tunnels and galleries, for which there are also numerous examples.

The ability of people with supernatural abilities to negatively curve space and thereby enhance the attraction force of molecules can lead to these people being able to close openings. This art is likely mastered by Filipino healers, who by means of positive space curvature with their hands can penetrate into a person's organism and then can pull out their hand using negative space curvature, without injuring the tissue and leaving practically no scars. From the general theory of gravitation and electromagnetism, it results that a body, even at the periphery...

#243

... rotating at the speed of light, increases its relativistic mass by 20.7 percent compared to its rest mass and can then move with any speed, even faster than light. The aforementioned final stage of the increase in relativistic mass (but not an infinite increase, as follows from the general theory of relativity) fundamentally makes it possible to achieve this rotational speed at the periphery and on this basis the speed of movement faster than light. These flying objects are then able to continue moving at faster than light speed in space due to the fast rotation of the UFOs – or more specifically, disks made of very strong alloys that are located in these flying objects – in the position to move at faster than light speed.

A thin foil, which originated from a UFO that exploded over the state of New Mexico in the USA in 1947, proves that it is possible to produce alloys that can withstand such huge centrifugal forces. This foil, as reported by the *"Bauzeitung"* on February 15, 1989, could "neither be cut nor crumpled."

The described phenomena associated with UFOs can thus be explained on the basis of a new general theory of gravitation and electromagnetism. The phenomena that are explainable with the help of the new general theory of gravitation and electromagnetism are:

1. Rapid rotation (antigravitation and supergravitation).

2. Absence of overload.

3. Faster-than-light speeds.

4. Economic energy consumption (finite increase of relativistic mass rotating at light speed).

5. Accelerated passage of time.

6. Power outages.

7. Stalling of combustion engines.

8. Occurrence of internal tension and states of anxiety.

9. Drop in gas line pressure.

10. Failure of firearms.

11. Different visual perceptions of UFOs by different people.

#244

12. Non-detection by radar systems.

13. Curvature of beams emitted by a UFO.

14. New spectral colors.

15. Noiseless flight.

16. Invisible, but appearing on a photograph.

17. Levitation and its physical nature.

18. Creation of openings (tunnels and galleries) in solid, liquid, and gaseous material media (healing art of Filipino healers).

The Mystery of a UFO Emblem or a Chain of Peculiar Coincidences

by Dr.-Ing. Alexander Logwin

In January 1989, the inventor X came to the conclusion that the prospects for rocket technology were poorly assessed. Even if there were to be plasma engines for rockets, the distant cosmos would remain unreachable, as spacecraft with rocket propulsion would depend on carrying huge amounts of fuel to start, accelerate, brake, and land. The inventor, who apparently had no shortage of imagination, could not decide to break away from gas dynamics but contented himself with the attempt to develop a gas-dynamic engine with a closed cycle, thus a propulsion system where the original amount of gas remains preserved.

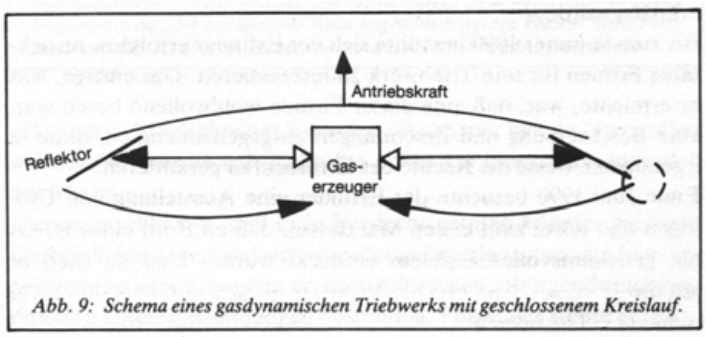


Abb. 9: Schema eines gasdynamischen Triebwerks mit geschlossenem Kreislauf.

245

Figure 9: Diagram of a gas dynamic engine with a closed cycle.

#245

The basic design he chose was quite simple (Fig. 9). The mode of operation was clear. Gas, which exits the gas generator GE at speed v and strikes the reflector (R), generates the propulsion force (Propulsion) F. The problem only consists of how the used gas, after it has passed the reflector, can be returned to the gas generator without reducing the propulsion force.

The solution to this task took 7 months. But when the solution was found, the inventor stumbled upon the

1. Agreement

It turned out that the gas dynamic engine with a closed cycle had to have the shape of a disk and had to rotate sufficiently fast. Fortunately, the rotational speed did not need to be as extremely high as for disks that are supposed to levitate, and therefore gas pressure engines with a diameter of about 10 meters were within the realm of possibility.

"That looks very much like a 'flying saucer'," thought the inventor. "There's nothing in life that doesn't exist! And then the question remains unanswered how one would have to cool this 'frying pan' since the gas would get very hot in a closed cycle."

Until the summer of 1990, the inventor tried unsuccessfully to interest respectable companies in his engine. The only thing he achieved was that one of these companies was kindly willing to accept a description and drawings without guaranteeing the inventor's rights in any way.

At the end of June 1990, the inventor visited a UFO exhibition and heard for the first time that a mysterious emblem had been discovered on board a UFO. It was found that the schematic of the closed-loop system of a gas-dynamic engine matched perfectly with the emblem of the UFOs.

#246

2. Coincidence

The outlines of the proposed drive-equipped flying apparatus (Fig. 10, left) are shown with a dashed line and the contours of the gas (above and below) with simple lines. In the circulation of the gas, the driving force F1 arises in the upper figure. In the circulation of the gas in the lower figure, the braking force F2 arises. Now let's imagine a flying apparatus in the shape of a sphere (Fig. 10, right). The disc, which creates the braking effect, we arrange (for reasons of practicality) above and the one that drives the apparatus, below. And we obtain... the secret emblem of the UFOs.

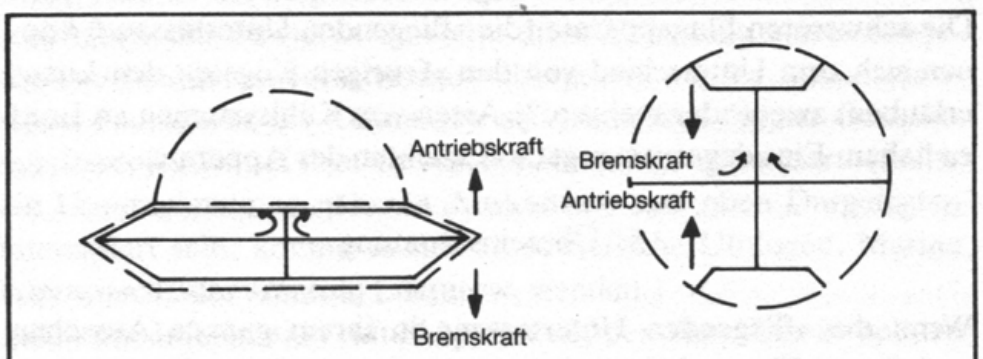


Abb. 10: Die linke Skizze stellt im Längsschnitt einen scheibenförmigen Flugapparat vor, der mit einem gasdynamischen Triebwerk mit geschlossenem Kreislauf ausgestattet werden könnte. Die rechte Skizze stellt einen kugelförmigen Flugapparat dar, der auf ähnliche Weise angetrieben werden könnte. Seine Form entspricht dem UFO-Emblem, das an Bord eines UFOs entdeckt worden ist.

Fig. 10: The left sketch presents in cross-section a disc-shaped flying apparatus that could be equipped with a gas-dynamic engine with a closed circuit. The right sketch presents a spherical flying apparatus that could be driven in a similar way. Its shape corresponds to the UFO emblem that has been discovered on board a UFO.

"You got it!" thought the inventor. "Here too you have been surpassed. It turns out that everything has already been invented a long time ago."

To ensure that he wouldn't come under suspicion of having committed intellectual theft and having adopted some foreign technical idea, he began to research whether there were any direct coincidences. He established the following:

#247

3. Coincidence

It seems that the propulsion systems of "flying saucers" and "fiery spheres" are based on the same principle of operation, which seems logical.

4. Coincidence

The "fiery spheres" always illuminate, the "flying saucers" do so intermittently (they switch the illumination off). Now it also becomes clear according to which principle the cooling system works. The thermal energy is converted into radiation energy.

The body of the light flying apparatus (the "fiery spheres") also serves the cooling of the gas-dynamic propulsion (that is another reason that speaks for the fact that the propulsion disc is arranged separately from the brake disc). The heavier flying apparatus (the "flying saucers") can afford the luxury, unlike the "fiery spheres", to have two (or more?) types of cooling systems on board. One of them generates the illumination of the apparatus.

5. Coincidence

If the "flying saucers" in their entire appearance and their flight behavior correspond to apparatuses that have a propulsion system with a closed circuit, and if the "fiery spheres" also still confirm this with the UFO emblem, it can be assumed that some other apparatus, e.g., oval, possess a similar drive. Very interesting in this context is an oval apparatus with "rockets" (Fig. 11). This form could be, as the inventor suspects, due to the fact that the apparatus is equipped with a propulsion disc that has a higher performance than the brake disc.

Due to the far from complete list of coincidences, the author eventually came to the realization that he would have to turn to ufologists if he needed help and understanding for...

#248

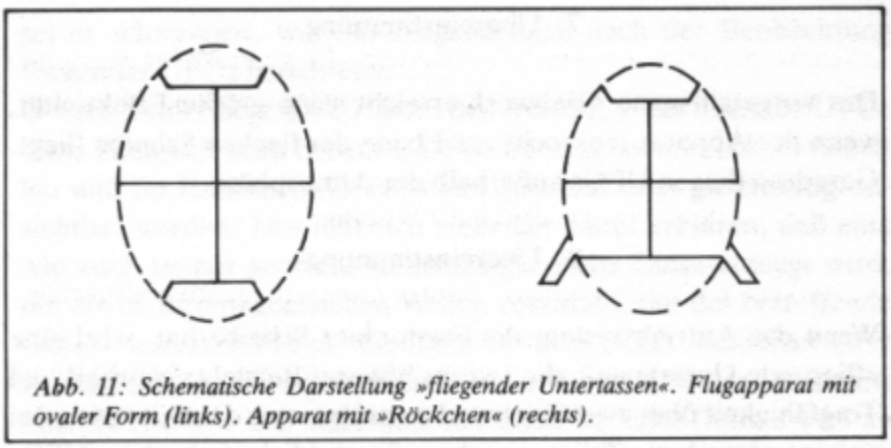


Fig. 11: Schematic representation of "flying saucers". Flying apparatus with oval shape (left). Apparatus with "rocket-back" (right).

...his project, to continue the work on the development of a novel propulsion system. His idea is as follows: In view of the difficult economic situation of the Soviet Union, this invention should be handed over to a Soviet-foreign joint venture, which guarantees Soviet specialists participation in promising joint ventures in the field of space travel. (Should a company be interested in further information about the above, it could turn to Soviet ufologists, Marina Popovich or Anatoliy Listratow.)

Every new information brings skeptics onto the plan. This is no different for ufologists. Therefore, the inventor refers to the...

6. Coincidence

The proposed gas-dynamic propulsion system enables a flying apparatus to move in any direction in space and to change direction almost without inertia. In other words, it allows a flying apparatus to perform all flight maneuvers with playful ease. Very dear skeptics and very dear supporters of the "heavy discs"! Can you propose the construction of a propulsion that would have similar properties?... But that is not all.

#249

7. Coincidence

The proposed propulsion system achieves its greatest effectiveness when the apparatus flies perpendicular to the plane of the flat disc. Just so, UFOs fly outside the atmosphere.

8. Coincidence

If the propulsion system is in the form of a disc, a "flying saucer", which has two propulsion systems for higher operational reliability and carrying capacity, will look from the side like two stacked plates. In fact, such UFOs have already been sighted.

9. Coincidence

Since the proposed propulsion system enables a flying apparatus to change its direction of movement at will, light apparatuses intended for flights in the atmosphere of planets should be spherical. We also observe this.

10. Coincidence

Light flying devices, which are also intended for movement in dense material media (e.g., in water), must have a form that takes into account which direction of movement (acceleration, braking) predominates. An appropriate form is that of an egg or the aforementioned form of a flying apparatus with a "rocket-back". And indeed, the most frequently observed are egg-shaped apparatuses, emerging from the water.

The list of coincidences could be continued further. Is it sufficient for the inventor to say to himself, "What you propose, my dear, has long been invented"? The inventor could finally only claim priority for the following reason: With the propulsion system he proposed, the apparatus would not be capable of making leaps over distances of dozens of kilometers, as if...

#250

...it were weightless, as eyewitnesses report after observing flying UFOs.

Oh dear! Unfortunately, the inventor suspects that UFOs also do not possess this capability. As is well known, UFOs can be visible in the visual and radar range either separately or simultaneously. This could perhaps be explained by the creation of an electromagnetic lens whenever required, which causes electromagnetic waves to flow around the relevant object. It is also conceivable that humans or extraterrestrials inside this lens, on the one hand, cannot see what is outside of the lens (recall reports that American fighter jets had vanished before losing radio contact and sight).

Now imagine that a squadron of UFOs is flying invisibly and is even forced to fly blind, relying solely on the readings of instruments. For the sake of greater security of the entire squadron's flight, the leading UFO could be ordered to fly in such a way that it is visible. Therefore, only one "flying saucer" would be seen by people.

At a certain moment, another UFO takes over command and turns on a "lens" while a second switches off, appearing at a completely different place in space, which is then noticed. Surely its crew would then be amused by our astonished faces.

Based on the above, the inventor makes no claim to priority, but considers his invention as his intellectual property.

#251

8. The Human - a Part of the Universe

Field of Tension Cosmos

To round off the picture at the end of the book, I would like to point out that although the appearance of UFOs over the Soviet Union is being registered more and more frequently, these cases are insufficiently researched. Not once have I succeeded in photographing members of the crew of spacecraft from more advanced civilizations. There are drawings, and there are photos of flying spheres, even of "flying saucers". Evidence for behavior based on a principle of reason also exists. However, UFO pilots have not yet been captured on film.

Most astonishingly, everything that happens on this Earth that is anomalous, inexplicable, and unresolved is often associated with UFOs by many people. This diminishes the reputation of UFOs in the eyes of the average citizen of Earth. The ufologist Dr. Anatoliy Kalinin points out that there are three different anomalous phenomena:

the manifestations of extraterrestrial intelligence

the manifestations of the astral world

the manifestations of the mental world

The first group includes contacts at a very high level. People usually feel the influence of high energies from the cosmos. These sensations are similar to the thrill one feels when filled with a great work of art. The higher civilization is eager not to frighten humans because fear causes humans to lose energy. A precondition for such contact is that the person involved is aware of their eternal existence, which cannot be impaired by anyone or anything.

The second group includes phenomena of the astral world. In this category, above all, are ghost apparitions, and spiritualism.

#252

The contacts of this category are characterized by fear, which is known to be associated with a loss of energy. Since time immemorial, mankind has condemned spiritism, but even today there are people who, after extraordinary experiences, summon beings from the astral world, whom they then find difficult to get rid of. If you, however, wish to communicate with beings of the highest sphere, rather than with those of the lower spheres, you must strive, instead of invoking spirits, to work on improving the quality of your thinking. If your thoughts are pure and you are humble, overcoming your ego, you can be sure that contact with higher cosmic beings will occur, and this will not be a verbal contact, but a contact in a higher sense.

The third group includes phenomena of the mental world, concerning the mind, the thinking. This is about the material. This is the view of scientists who deal with problems at the frontier of our current knowledge. For example, Dr. Eng. Ippolit Kogan holds the view that thoughts of electromagnetic waves can be transmitted over kilometer waves. Dr. Eng. Boris Iskakov and Prof. Dr. Eng. Alexander Tschernetzkiy with their devices have detected waves with a longitudinal component, the forms of which were influenced by human thought. The materiality of thinking is accepted by scientists from many countries.

When a person thinks, he expends energy. This serves the creation of thought forms. For thinking and thoughts, the following applies: "Like attracts like." If a person wishes evil upon someone, it usually comes back to himself. However, if a person has felt something great deeply and understood that it was decisive for his entire further life, then he is surrounded by a field of tension of good and joy, and he is capable of even convincing doubters. I have experienced this myself.

I remember the fall of 1987. Back then, the American astronaut Edgar Mitchell visited us in the *"Star City"** near Moscow.

* Note: *"Star City"* is an informal name for a Russian cosmonaut training center near Moscow.

#253

I met him entirely by chance, but within minutes we were talking like old acquaintances. The language barrier was no obstacle, as with flyers, language is known to be 50 percent gestures anyway. Mitchell was not very tall, had a high forehead, and almond-shaped gray eyes, from which a lot of kindness and gentleness radiated. I immediately felt a great deal of sympathy for him. Until then, I had only met Frank Borman, who had often visited the USSR with Neil Armstrong. I had attended their lectures and had been fascinated by the short film about their moon landing. But what I learned in my meeting with Edgar Mitchell shook me deeply and had a decisive influence on my further path in life. Edgar Mitchell had left the spaceflight center and renounced further space flights. He had decided to travel the whole world and call on people to not limit themselves to their location and to wage wars, but to live in peace: "What we have experienced," Mitchell said, "has brought a great change in our relationship to the Earth, to humanity, and to the future. We all suddenly felt a great love for our little planet, and within us, the desire awoke to care for and protect all its inhabitants. We had the feeling that we live in a completely different, nicer world if all humans - especially those at the top of governments - could see the Earth as we were able to see it... I am convinced that something is happening in the universe that we are not yet able to comprehend. In the cosmos, something very important is taking place. In the universe, we are dealing with a powerful, self-organizing intellect. Somewhere in the expanse of space, the experiences of the entire universe are being preserved, including the history of earthly civilization."

After the flight to the Moon, Edgar Mitchell founded the *Institute of Noology** in California, which deals with the exploration of consciousness and related questions.

Yuri Kononov later wrote about the “5th Riddle of the...

*Note: Noology – the study of the rational mind – Note by the translator.

#254

... Inhabitants of the Star Islands” [or “5th Mystery of the Starry Isle”] report that Edgar Mitchell saw the photograph of a bearded old cosmonaut on the table and asked, "Who is this?" "That's a Russian, our Porfiry Ivanov," he was answered. "But we've seen him on the Moon!" exclaimed Mitchell. Then he pulled out his own photograph and wrote on it: "To Mr. Ivanov with gratitude for the rescue" and added his signature. This photograph was sent to the Chutor* *Werchnij Kondrutschij* in the region of Voroshilovgrad, where Ivanov was still alive at the time. But only recently, in one of the countless booklets from Ivanov's estate, a note about this story was found. He had remarked therein that "Nature" allegedly had something against human presence on the Moon and did not want to let the astronauts who had landed there return. But he had asked "Nature" to allow them to return...

Porfiry Ivanov, by the way, was an extraordinary man. It is said that he was one who came from the cosmos. Ivanov managed to go without food for 108 days. Additionally, he could spend hours under water. Some time ago, he covered the distance from Tuapse to Sochi on the Black Sea in two weeks under water, only occasionally taking a break. He cured his wife of epilepsy, brought the dead back to life, made the paralyzed stand up from their beds... During World War II, the Nazis tried to gas him in a gas chamber, then they dunked him in a well to drown him, and finally, after pouring icy water on him, they drove him around on a motorcycle in severe frost. But they did not succeed in killing him. When he was finally brought to the staff and the German general asked him who would lose the war, Ivanov answered: "The one who started it..." Ivanov, who lived and worked among us, was a miracle. Shortly before his death, I received his legacy from him in Star City. On a piece of paper that he had sent to my private address, there were 13 points listed.

* Individual farmstead - Note by the editor.

#255

His legacy began with the word "Djetkak" ("dear child") written in large letters. And then followed his advice. He wrote what people should do to continue existing. Some points sounded strange, but the underlying philosophy was very simple: He dreamt of immortality. Among other things, he considered it very important to toughen oneself with cold water showers and to live in the midst of nature. One can believe all sorts of things, but that Ivanov managed to appear on the Moon far exceeds the current capabilities of a human. But Mitchell was right when he said that we ourselves know too little; because many human capabilities do not correspond to our daily experiences: telepathy, telekinesis, clairvoyance, and the application of parapsychology in geology, archaeology, medicine, etc. I was almost always there when our cosmonauts were greeted upon their return from space. Each time I could convince myself that they did not come back the same as they were when they left Earth.

Apparently, they had come closer to the "Higher Intelligence" voluntarily or involuntarily and had received some additional mental impulse in their subconscious. When I flew in the stratosphere at an altitude of 21,000 meters, it was still far to the cosmos (the cosmos begins at an altitude of 90,000 meters). Nevertheless, I always felt a particularly inexplicable tender feeling for the Earth and for the people who had contributed to my ascent with their work and their ideas. The Earth was wrapped in a translucent veil, and above me shone bright and huge the fixed stars and planets, and each of them was mysterious and extraordinary. In those moments, I seemed to feel the connection with the world's structures and felt that we, the humans, are part of a dimensionality - the Macrocosmos. It turned out that the Minister of Aviation of the USA once made me an unusual offer. He suggested that I deliver a 2-minute message to everyone who is in the air, on the ground, upon the seas...

#256

...and in the cosmos, to be transmitted through the ether. That was in April 1990 in Lakeland, Florida. At first, I was a bit confused, but after I gathered my thoughts and reminded myself of Mitchell's words, from the control center of the flypast I spoke the following into the microphone: "As a test pilot of the 1st class, who has about 50,000 flight hours behind me, of which more than half are in the cockpit of test aircraft – from jet fighters to 'Antaeus', the largest machine in the world – I turn to all who can hear me, especially to my professional colleagues. Let us unite our efforts and build bridges of friendship between peoples, nations, and continents and assume our responsibility for our common blue planet. We, the inhabitants of this Earth, who are inseparably connected with our consciousness and our intellect to the universe, are today initiating contact with extraterrestrial civilizations. We must prove ourselves worthy of meeting this 'Higher Intelligence'!"

After these words, I felt the burning desire to share all my diary entries, observations, and information about the extraordinary that has happened in my homeland or in the USA and other countries, including what has been passed on as fantastic legends from mouth to mouth...

For instance, at an international conference in Munich, I learned details about a UFO that had crashed over the Kalahari. An officer of the South African Air Force told me that there, in a secluded "flying saucer", two humanoids were discovered who had survived the crash. But besides them, they found inside the UFO another living human, who was in a lethargic sleep (one pulse beat per minute). He was in a brownish, honey-like liquid and was immediately flown on an American airplane to the Wright Patterson US Air Force base. As ufologists claim, at this base, more than 1000 artifacts are cataloged in a catalog of UFO materials. There are also more than 30 UFO pilots, who were born dead, preserved in a deep-frozen state [or “were put in cryogenic storage”].

#257

In our country, in the secret archives of the Ministry of Defense and the KGB, there are certainly also interesting materials, but so far these informations, despite glasnost and public accessibility, have not been made available...

An international symposium took place in Hakui, Japan, from November 23 to 25, 1990, where over 20 scientific lectures were held, and from which I learned many interesting things from the Japanese I met there. In Japan, scientific centers for the study of the UFO phenomenon have been established, and there are institutes dealing with the question of gravity annihilation. A large Japanese company has donated over 7 million Yen for the construction of a park where children with their quick perception, their curiosity and their unbiased thinking can familiarize themselves with the universe and ufology, preparing both physically and morally for contact with the "Higher Intelligence". In Japan, I got the impression that these calm, diligent children might be among the first to participate in a mass contact with an extraterrestrial civilization.

At the symposium in Hakui, Major Colman S. von Keviczky, president of the *American Ufology Association* ICUFON*, delivered a spirited speech emphasizing that the time is now to make concerted efforts to initiate contact with extraterrestrial civilizations. Furthermore, an international network should be established for the registration of visits and the behavior of guests from space. He suggested that all participants sign a memorandum addressed to all nations and governments. Here, two points were particularly emphasized: First, it should be forbidden for all nations to undertake any military actions or missions against extraterrestrial forces (Alien Forces) or to participate in any armed invasion of these or any other galactic civilization or to wage war against them.

* *Intercontinental U.F.O. Galactic Spacecraft-Research and Analytic Network*

#258

Secondly, it should be forbidden to install and use strategic or tactical weapons (projectiles, laser weapons, nuclear warheads, etc.) on Earth-bound cosmic vehicles [or “on terrestrial cosmic vehicles”]. Weapons may only and exclusively be used for self-defense purposes and from a security standpoint in direct life-threatening situations against galactic spacecraft.

Future Tasks of Ufology

Today it seems appropriate to distinguish between three directions of ufology.

First, there is the traditional direction to be named. It is concerned with observing unknown flying objects and gathering information about them, exploring their landing sites, and examining objects related to UFOs that have fallen into the hands of scientists. In short, within its scope lies everything that forms the basis of today's ufology. Since UFOs have been sighted, a vast amount of information has been accumulated. The available data are so comprehensive that ufologists are in a situation where there is already a precedent in the existing data collection for virtually every new incident.

The shapes of UFOs, the variations of their "behavior", the appearance of UFO pilots, presumably observed, have all been classified, and in recent years, nothing fundamentally new has been added. Some ufologists have already begun to doubt the purpose and further collection of information about observed UFOs and have suggested that at least behind this type of activity, ufologists should draw a conclusion.

Is this opinion correct? I believe not. There are at least two factors that argue for changing only the direction.

First, we must view the messages about both the ordinary UFOs and those which have the character of a material-energy nature, not from the standpoint of...

#259

...as an addition to our file, but from the standpoint of their value for clarifying general problems. For example, in the analysis of reports, it must be attempted to find out with which civilizations we are dealing, and on what basis our current knowledge can say that Earth is not only visited by one civilization, but that there are several (if they are civilizations at all) and which of them are most interested in exploring Earth, including observing humans. Determining the locations where UFOs most frequently appear is the second task we must consider when we establish the strategy of ufology. It is not enough just to examine the landing sites of UFOs; instead, we must try to identify characteristic peculiarities that are common to all cases or to some of them. It could be geological, climatic, biological, and other peculiarities of the respective area or the activities of people in that area, to clarify peculiarities that enable us to answer the following questions:

Firstly, if we succeed in determining what the UFOs are interested in, we can, with high probability and by utilizing this knowledge, find the areas where UFOs are most active during the day. In the entire world, there are vast areas where humans have not yet set foot. For example, in Siberia, there are settlements in the Taiga that are sometimes hundreds of kilometers apart. One can well imagine how much the quality of observations in these areas could improve if the areas of UFO appearances were precisely determined, considering the factors that exert an attraction to the strangers. Such zones, which interest UFOs the most, exist all over the world.

In the Soviet Union, according to information from the Ministry of Defense and the KGB, there are at least five material samples that come from "flying saucers." The investigation of these materials showed that they were made using a technique not common on Earth or that they are of extraterrestrial origin. The investigation of these materials can...

#260

...contribute to solving the riddle of the UFO flight principle.

The UFO issue certainly deserves serious scientific attention today. The main focus should not only be on investigating the landing sites but also on the objects that are often left behind after a UFO departure. Furthermore, it is important to pay attention to the changes that occur at a landing site. These can be changes in the soil, rocks, objects lying on the surface, or plants. And finally, according to the opinion of some Soviet scientists, the third and most important task is: cooperation with "contact persons", those individuals who have the ability to receive information from outside sources.

For a long time, there have been numerous examples known of people being in contact with mysterious partners who provide them with information. So far, it has not been possible to determine the pattern by which people are selected for this kind of "correspondence". It often happens that people begin to give out information that has nothing to do with their own activities.

For example, a case from the 19th century in Russia is well known. A singer, who was not outstanding in any particular way, began to show brilliant mathematical abilities from one day to the next. She wrote an entire treatise on higher mathematics, which caused a sensation among the contemporary scientific community. However, she could not explain a single formula and claimed that someone dictated these things to her consciousness. Very often she received the information, as she testified, in mirror image form. She had to then transcribe what she received. This interesting fact could well be a key to the secret of the phenomenal genius of Leonardo da Vinci. Many of his manuscripts could only be read with the help of a mirror. According to the traditional interpretation, he encrypted certain things using mirror writing.

What has been illustrated by the example of the Russian singer...

What the example of the Russian singer, who has become known, allows us to conclude is that he was also an addressee of this strange "correspondence."

#261

Today, there are numerous contact persons. As an example, the well-known Bulgarian seer Vanga is mentioned, who, as she herself says, is in contact with some strange beings that constantly communicate with her, providing information about any given person or any event.

Contact persons can be divided into several groups. The first group includes people who receive specific information without being able to indicate its meaning or the purpose of its transmission. They simply serve the function of a type of recorder.

The second group is composed of people with whom a one-sided contact has been established. They receive this information not just passively, but also fulfill certain tasks of their mysterious partners.

The third group includes contact persons with whom a two-way connection has been established. They engage in dialogue with their partner, can ask questions, and receive answers (as was the case with Vanga). They can practically get information about any question asked. Sometimes when asked a question, the response is that it is too early for a human to know. Some scientists believe we are warned to avoid taking a wrong or dangerous path. It is hard to say whether this is the case, but the problem must obviously be investigated thoroughly.

The fourth group finally consists of people who have had direct physical contact with extraterrestrials. They are those convinced that they have spent a period aboard extraterrestrial spacecraft or have met under other circumstances with representatives of extraterrestrial civilizations. Many of the facts are mysterious, many are doubtful, but there are also some things whose authenticity even the greatest skeptics cannot doubt. As an example, the case can be cited that has been investigated by Soviet scientists and has come to the attention of a certain Beresin.

#262

It concerns a man who has no complete formal education, worked his entire life as an electromechanical fitter, and is now a retiree. In 1979, he met some odd people in strange suits who informed him about a previously unknown mercury motor. The sketch he received (which he barely understood himself) was carefully examined by several institutes in the Soviet Union, and they all concluded that a propulsion system based on that principle could actually be possible. And now they are diligently working to develop it.

The value of people who are capable of receiving information from outside is clear. According to Soviet scientists, the central collection and sorting of information received by contact persons is the next necessary step. Perhaps it is even the most important task. Therefore, it is deemed appropriate to first establish national associations of contact persons and, in perspective, an international organization of such individuals.

Felix Sigel [Ziegel] – Pioneer of Soviet Ufology

Anyone today who sees interviews on television with people who have sighted "flying saucers," reads articles about the investigation of UFO conspiracies, or wants to enroll in a course for ufology at a Moscow club, can hardly imagine how bleak the situation of ufology was just a decade ago. Under what conditions ufologists did their work and what pressure, completely isolated from mockery, they were exposed to. Those who engaged with the UFO issue had to conduct their work in secret, veiling the actual goal. To speak openly about UFOs did not require just the appropriate opportunities, but also a great deal of courage. Hardly anyone knew (not even at the Moscow Aeronautical University) that...

#263

...at the Frunze Academy for Air and Space in 1967, the first UFO section of the USSR was founded. The chairman of this section, which brought together over 200 experts, was General Pavel Stolyarov, and the deputy was Dr. Felix Yurievich Sigel, who at that time was a lecturer at the Moscow School of Aeronautics and had already been involved with the UFO issue for almost 10 years.

How difficult it was back then to conduct UFO research is evident from the fact that the first and simultaneously last television appearance of Stolyarov and Sigel in November 1967 took place and thereafter the section was dissolved. It had only existed for a few months.

However, Felix Sigel did not give up. In 1974, he managed to establish a study group at the Moscow School of Aeronautics, which dealt with UFO phenomena. This group prepared a seminar on various questions related to the observation of UFOs, including the possible modes of movement of unidentified flying objects, the analysis of traces left behind by UFOs, and so on. After the research work on the topic "Preliminary Investigation of Anomalous Phenomena in the Earth's Atmosphere (UFOs)," funded by the state budget and conducted at the Moscow School of Aeronautics in 1975/1976, was completed, the work of the group was practically frozen, and the seminar could not be held. A slander campaign was orchestrated against Sigel; a commission was even set up to investigate whether he had breached his duties as an academic.

Donald Menzel's book "Flying Saucers", which appeared in 1962 in a Russian translation, was practically used as a compendium by all UFO opponents, ranging from academy members to journalists. Back then, in the USSR, there was practically no other source of information. Abroad, Menzel's book was not only extensively criticized, it also led to the formation of many study groups to investigate the UFO issue.

Who was Felix Sigel? Even during his lifetime, various legends swirled around him, regarding his origin, his character...

#264

...and his lectures. (Sigel denied authorship for most of the typewritten lectures distributed under his name, but this did not bother the "propagandists" who profited from the distribution of these writings at all.)

Felix Sigel's grandfather, Trawnitschek, had moved to Estonia a long time ago, where this family adopted the name of the Estonian with whom they lodged.

Felix Sigel was born on March 20, 1920, in Moscow, completed his studies at the *Mathematical-Physical Faculty of Lomonosov University* in Moscow, and defended his dissertation in the field of Astronomy at the *Academy of Sciences of the USSR* in 1948.

From 1943 onwards, he taught mathematical analysis, astronomy, and (from 1963 on) space travel at various universities. In 1975, he co-authored with W. P. Burdakow the first Soviet textbook on the physical foundations of space travel. More than 40 books on astronomy and space travel, as well as nearly 300 scientific articles, many of which were translated into other languages such as English, French, German, Spanish, Romanian, Japanese, and Chinese, came from his pen.

Felix Sigel was on one hand gullible and open-hearted, but on the other hand, he was not willing to compromise in defending his opinions on either scientific issues or human issues. Sober materialism was combined in him with a belief in various wonders; he was open to unusual hypotheses and ideas, and he was extremely thorough in processing and analyzing various materials.

He noted that if someone showed even a little interest in the UFO issue, he did not hesitate to spend time and even allowed his elaborations to be copied at his own expense, to help a newcomer find their way and to provide them with sufficient information. This generosity was often exploited by very selfish people for their own benefit. As soon as they received information from him, they would peddle it, claiming it as their own work and often presenting Sigel's results as their own. When he angrily opposed this...

#265

...they attributed this to his "intolerable" character.

Today there are many new researchers and new groups of enthusiasts working on the popularization of the UFO issue, and they work closely together. However, it is the case that enthusiastic hobbyists, who are practically starting from scratch, often reinvent the wheel, so to speak, and then there are those who are aware of the groundbreaking achievements of Sigel and other researchers but omit them. To illustrate the immense work that Felix Sigel and his group in Moscow have done, the following facts are presented:

- From 1968 to 1984, 13 volumes of typewritten treatises on extraordinary phenomena (including those connected with UFOs, like poltergeist phenomena and "Snowmen") were produced, totaling 2670 manuscript pages (or 111 printer's sheets);

- 6 volumes with a total of 1254 pages contain information on hundreds of observations in the USSR, including UFO landings;

- 3 volumes with a total of 601 pages contain information on investigations of the UFO issue in France, which also included comparisons between Soviet and French reports on UFO sightings and poltergeist phenomena;

- 4 volumes with a total of 815 pages provide an introduction to the theory of the UFO phenomenon and contain elaborations on specific issues of UFO research, including methods unknown to ufologists in other countries;

- in addition to the materials Felix Sigel personally developed, he was the chief editor of 8 volumes that included works by 37 authors on various aspects.

- Felix Sigel died on November 20, 1988, after suffering a stroke which abruptly ended his work. He was not able to attend even a single UFO conference abroad. He did not live to see the great change that occurred in the Soviet Union in relation to the UFO issue.

#266

And he never saw any of his unique works on this subject in print. He did not fit into the era of "great stagnation" (the Brezhnev period). In him, there was much of the Humanism of the Knight of the Sorrowful Countenance, who fought against the windmill blades of the soulless administrative command system...

I hope the time is not far off when the works of Felix Sigel will not only appear, but will also occupy a worthy place in Soviet ufology.

#267

Appendix

Interim Report of the Geological Institute of the Estonian Academy of Sciences on the Investigation of the Object in Merivälja County

To Comrade Yevgeny Popov, Head of the Industry Department of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Estonian Soviet Socialist Republic

June 16, 1987

The object discovered in Merivälja County consists of a metal alloy, individual pieces of which were found by the owner of a small house (Hybekuusetr. 34) in the middle of the rubble at the bottom of a well in a moraine layer at a depth of 6.5 meters.

The Geological Institute of the Estonian Academy of Sciences has carried out careful laboratory investigations with the involvement of several significant research institutes of the country to determine the composition, structure, and properties of the alloy.

The various investigations have shown that it is not a natural substance but a technically manufactured alloy. The fact that it is an artificial alloy is beyond doubt. Further proof is that the object, from which the samples originate, lies deep in the earth layer, which was not disturbed before and after the time of the find. Geophysical exploration methods have clearly established that it is an anomaly whose cause is a metallic object in the ground. However, soil investigations have not yielded clear results. Some dowsers, like the mineralogists and geologists Dr. N. N. Setschewanow from Moscow and Dr. W. Kaptschaukas from Kaunas, also confirmed the presence of a large body in the ground.

The fragments available to the Geological Institute, which consist of a metal alloy, are of scientific and practical interest for the following reasons: The structure and properties of the alloy, which resembles ferrites in its composition, pose a riddle to our faculties, as the technology for producing such an alloy is still unknown. In view of its extreme hardness and heat resistance, the alloy could be useful for the industry, including rocket construction. The material and the object might also be of interest in the search for new communication methods, due to its capacity to affect people with heightened sensitivity.

#268

Finally, the investigation of the object promises knowledge gains for pure natural sciences, including geology. For these reasons, we consider it necessary to continue the investigations at the site of discovery. For this purpose, we have devised the following program:

1. To determine the exact location, size, and shape of the object, it is planned to drill around the anomaly with 6 boreholes up to a depth of 20 meters. The contours of the anomaly have been determined by geophysical exploration with consideration of the fact that the moraine soil has a particular character and that it contains round stones of crystalline structure, the drilling is to be carried out with diamond-tipped hollow drills to obtain a complete core. The Geological Administration of the Estonian Soviet Socialist Republic, which has the necessary equipment and expertise, is to be tasked with carrying out this work. Planned period: June 20 to July 20, 1987.

2. Geophysical exploration will be conducted after the drilling has been completed using appropriate methods. The relevant work will be performed by experts from the Institute for Nuclear Geophysical and Geochemical Research of the Ministry of Geology of the USSR. Planned period: July 20 to August 20, 1987.

3. The results obtained from the investigations in the preceding stages and at the location where the findings were made, are to determine the silhouette of the object in a vertical direction, its depth, size, and form. Planned period: August 20 to September 20, 1987.

Depending on the results achieved in stage 3, further processing and analysis will be carried out. If necessary, other state institutions will be involved in the work.

Since the Ministry for Remote Sensing Technology is seeking cooperation with the Geological Institute... it is appropriate to involve scientific investigations according to the proposed program.

As the lead institution organizing the planned work, the Geological Institute of the Estonian Soviet Socialist Republic will function. We ask you to support the implementation of the scientific investigations according to the aforementioned program.

H. Wijding

Deputy Director of the Research Department,

Geological Institute of the Academy of Sciences

of the Estonian Soviet Socialist Republic

#269

Literatur

1. Fjodorow, Nikolaj: »Werke.« Serie Philosophisches Erbe, Bd. 85. Moskau 1982 (russ.)
2. Ziolkowskij, Konstantin: »Träume über Erde und Himmel.« Tula 1986 (russ.)
3. Wernadskij, Wladimir: »Philosophische Gedanken eines Naturforschers.« Moskau 1988 (russ.)
4. Florenskij, Pawel: »Schicksal zweier Ideen«, in: »Wissenschaft und Religion«, 1989, Nr. 9 (russ.)
5. Tschischewskij, Alexander: »Irdisches Echo auf Sonnenstürme.« 2. Aufl. Moskau 1976 (russ.)
6. McCampbell, J. M.: »Ufology.« Belmont 1973
7. Fowler, R. E.: »The Andreasson Affair.« Bantam Books 1980
8. Bartini, R. O.: Beitrag in »Doklady AN SSSR«, 163,Nr. 4, 1965 (russ.)
9. Bartini, R. O.: »Korrelationen physikalischer Größen«, im Sammelband »Probleme der Theorie der Gravitation und der Elementarteilchen« (Hg. K. S. Stanjukowitsch), Moskau 1966 (russ.)
10. Warlamow, Rem: »Funktechnische Untersuchung von Bodenabschnitten, die anomale Charakteristika aufweisen«, im Sammelband »Wissenschaftliche Arbeiten des Moskauer Technischen Instituts« (Bd. 49), Hg. R. G. Warlamow, Moskau 1983 (russ.)
11. Stoilov, Simeon: »Vorlesungen über topologische Prinzipien der Theorie analytischer Funktionen« (Übersetzung aus dem Frz.). Moskau 1964 (russ.)
12. Salnikow, W. N.: »Entstehung elektromagnetischer Systeme in der Lithosphäre.« Thesen für das interdisziplinäre wissenschaftliche Seminar über »Nichtperiodische rasch ablaufende Erscheinungen in der Umwelt«, Tomsk 1988, Teil 2, S. 66–68 (russ.)
13. Kosyrjow, N. A.: »Ein astronomischer Beweis für die Realität der vierdimensionalen Minkowskischen Geometrie«, im Buch »Kosmische Faktoren auf der Erde und in den Sternen« Serie »Probleme der Erforschung des Universums«, Bd. 9. Moskau-Leningrad 1980 (russ.)
14. Tschutko, I. E.: »Brücke über die Zeit.« Moskau 1989 (russ.)
15. Gerber, August: »Anomale Erscheinungen.« Tallinn 1990 (russ.)
16. Schurinow, Boris: »UFOs über der UdSSR.« (Typoskript) 1978 (russ.)
17. Martynow, Wjatscheslaw, und andere Autoren: »UFOs in Woronesch.« Woronesch 1990 (russ.)
18. Orlow, W. I.: »UFOs. Materialien der sowjetischen Presse.« (Typoskript) 1990
19. Majstrenko, W. I.: »Augenzeugen berichten.« (Typoskript) 1985 (russ.)

Literature

1. Fjodorow, Nikolai: "Works." Series Philosophical Heritage, Vol. 85. Moscow 1982 (Russ.)

2. Ziolkowski, Konstantin: "Dreams about Earth and Sky." Tula 1986 (Russ.)

3. Wernadski, Vladimir: "Philosophical Thoughts of a Naturalist." Moscow 1988 (Russ.)

4. Florenski, Pavel: "Fate of Two Ideas," in: "Science and Religion," 1989, No. 9 (Russ.)

5. Tschischewski, Alexander: "Irish Echo on Solar Storms." 2nd Ed. Moscow 1976 (Russ.)

6. McCampbell, J. M.: "Ufology." Belmont 1973

7. Fowler, R. E.: "The Andreasson Affair." Bantam Books 1980

8. Bartini, R. O.: Contribution in "Doklady AN SSSR," 163, No. 4, 1965 (Russ.)

9. Bartini, R. O.: "Correlations of Physical Sizes," in the collected volume "Problems of the Theory of Gravitation and of the Elementary Particles" (Ed. K. S. Stanyukovich), Moscow 1966 (Russ.)

10. Warlamow, R. E.: "Preliminary Research on Ground Sections, Showing Anomalous Characteristics," in the collected volume "Scientific Works of the Moscow Technical Institute" (Vol. 49), Ed. R. G. Warlamow, Moscow 1983 (Russ.)

11. Stoilov, Simeon: "Lectures on Topological Principles of the Theory of Analytical Functions" (Translation from Fr.), Moscow 1964 (Russ.)

12. Sähakow, W. N.: "The Use of Magnetometric Systems in the Lithosphere." Thesis for the interdisciplinary scientific seminar on quickly occurring phenomena in the environment, Tomsk 1988, Part 2, 56-68 (Russ.)

13. Kosyrow, N. A.: "An Astronomical Proof of the Reality of the Four-Dimensional Minkowskian Geometry," in the book "Cosmic Factors on Earth and in the Stars" Series "Problems of the Exploration of the Universe," Vol. 9. Moscow-Leningrad 1980 (Russ.)

14. Tschukto, I. E.: "Bridge over Time." Moscow 1989 (Russ.)

15. Gerber, August: "Anomalous Phenomena." Tallinn 1990 (Russ.)

16. Schurinow, Boris: "UFOs over the USSR." (Typescript) 1978 (Russ.)

17. Martynow, Wjatscheslaw, and other authors: "UFOs in Voronezh." Voronezh 1990 (Russ.)

18. Orlow, W. I.: "UFOs. Materials from the Soviet Press." (Typescript) 1990

19. Majstrenko, W. I.: "Eyewitnesses Report." (Typescript) 1985 (Russ.)